













2208 North 30th Street, Suite 202, Tacoma, WA 98403 • 253.627.6401 • Toll Free: 800.649.2034 • byersanderson.com

ONE-WEEK TRANSCRIPT TURNAROUND

Digital Transcripts • Internet Realtime • HD Legal Video • Picture-in-Picture Depositions Remote Witnesses • Designation Editing • Nationwide Scheduling • HD Videoconferencing

Verbatim Transcript of Proceedings

(From Audio Recording)

September 09, 2020

RYAN SANTHUFF v. STATE OF WASHINGTON

19-2-04610-4 KNT

Thank you for choosing Byers & Anderson for your court reporting, legal video, and videoconferencing needs. For over 35 years it has been our goal to provide you with unmatched service. Our one-week transcript turnaround is an industry leader. If there is anything we can do to assist you, please don't hesitate to let us know.



The Premier Advantage™
PDF transcript bundle contains:

- Full-size and condensed transcripts
- Printable word index
- Hyperlinked selectable word index
- Embedded printable exhibit scans
- Hyperlinked selectable exhibit viewing
- Common file formats: txt, lef, mdb accessed via *paperclip* icon

Sarah Fitzgibbon, CCR

Deposition Services Lead Consultant

STRATEGY • TECHNOLOGY

DESIGN

DEPOSITIONS

```
1
 2
 3
 4
 5
           IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON
                    IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF KING
 6
 7
      Ryan Santhuff, an individual,
 8
                 Plaintiff,
                                          No. 19-2-04610-4 KNT
 9
               vs.
10
      State of Washington and David
      James Nobach, an individual,
11
                 Defendants.
12
                                  Trial
13
                        Report of Proceedings
14
     Appearances:
15
          John P. Sheridan, Attorney at Law, appeared on behalf
     of the Plaintiff.
16
          Andrew T. Biggs and Scott Marlow, Attorneys at Law,
     appeared on behalf of the Defendants.
17
18
          BE IT REMEMBERED that on September 9, 2020, the
19
2.0
     above-captioned cause came on for hearing before the
21
     Honorable Mafé Rajul, Judge of the Superior Court in and for
22
     the County of King, State of Washington; the following
23
     proceedings were had, to-wit:
24
     Jan-Marie Glaze, CCR, RPR, CRR Certified Court Reporter
25
     janmarieglaze@gmail.com
                                         License No. 2491
```

1	TABLE OF CONTENTS		
2			
3	TRIAL EXAMINATION		
4	Witness:		
5	Johnny Alexander	1.4	
6	Direct Examination By Mr. Sheridan Offer of Proof By Mr. Sheridan Direct Examination (Resumes) By Mr. Sheridan Cross Examination By Mr. Biggs	14	
7		131	
8	Redirect Examination By Mr. Sheridan Recross Examination By Mr. Biggs Further Redirect Examination By Mr. Sheridan	181	
9	Further Redirect Examination By Mr. Sheridan	197	
10			
11	EXHIBITS		
12	Exhibit No. Page	Admitted	
13	65 89	83 97	
14	91 92	114 113	
15	96 103	113 118 122	
16	103 122 214	35 131	
17	552	125	
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			

1 Wednesday, September 9, 2020 Morning Session 2 3 THE CLERK: King County Superior Court is now 4 5 in session with the Honorable Mafé Rajul presiding. THE COURT: Good morning. Please be seated. 6 7 Are we ready to bring in the jury? One quick issue, Your Honor. 8 MR. BIGGS: Assistant Chief Alexander notified me this morning that 9 10 he's not feeling 100 percent: Smoke related, not COVID 11 related. He checked his temperature downstairs. 12 good, but if you have any questions or want to ask him 13 anything, please do. And he said he may -- he's 14 nauseous, and he may have to, you know, raise his hand 15 and take a quick break. 16 THE COURT: That's fine. Just let us know. 17 Are you okay continuing today? 18 THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes, Your Honor. 19 THE COURT: Okay. 20 MR. ALEXANDER: Yes. 21 THE COURT: Okay. And one thing that I 2.2 forgot to tell the jurors yesterday, so I will tell 23 them, I have a note here, is that if any of them are 24 exposed to people with COVID, to let us know right away 25 because we do have protocols in place as to what to do

```
1
    when somebody has been exposed. So I just need to tell
     them, remind --
 2
 3
               MR. SHERIDAN: I'm glad you reminded me. We
     got a contact, I think it was late last week, one of
 4
 5
     our witnesses, Merrill, who said he's been in contact
    with somebody with the bug, so he's guarantined, so we
 6
     want to Zoom him, I would say next Monday or Tuesday,
 7
     something like that, if that's okay with you.
 8
 9
               THE COURT: That's fine.
10
               MR. SHERIDAN:
                              Okay.
11
               THE COURT: And you know, there are King
    County testing areas that have the result within 36
12
13
             I got one done last week.
    hours.
14
               MR. SHERIDAN: Oh?
15
               THE COURT: And I got it within 36 hours.
16
               MR. SHERIDAN: Are they considered accurate,
17
     those ones? Who knows. I know. I know. Okay.
18
               THE COURT: I don't know.
               MR. BIGGS: One last thing, Your Honor.
19
20
    know we have a Zoom feed going. Is there any caution
21
    going out to anybody about recording or screenshots or
22
     that sort of thing? Are there any restrictions on
23
     that?
24
               THE COURT:
                           They are not -- people are not to
25
    record, and I think that that has been disabled.
```

```
1
     mean, I can't control what they do in their house.
               MR. SHERIDAN: I think that's right. I think
 2.
 3
     it --
 4
               MR. BIGGS: Right.
 5
               THE COURT: I mean, we do have that disabled
     so they cannot just record from Zoom and the other --
 6
     and they can do screenshots. And then the other thing
 7
     is, what I told you before, to let your witnesses know
 8
 9
     that if they are watching -- that counsel has
10
     permission to ask them if they have watched or
11
     listened, and they would be held in contempt.
12
               MR. BIGGS:
                           Right. I quess my concern is
13
     that we don't see a photograph on The News Tribune
14
     that's a screenshot from the trial testimony.
               THE COURT: Right.
15
16
               MR. BIGGS: That sort of thing. So I assume
17
     that -- that the attorneys know this, and if we know of
18
     anybody that is tuning in, we should be advising them
19
     of these restrictions.
20
               MR. SHERIDAN:
                              Right.
21
               THE COURT: Yes. And I don't know, has
2.2
     anyone joined in to view Zoom?
               THE CLERK: So far, I mean, it's just been
23
24
     staff from Sheridan's -- Mr. Sheridan's -- (inaudible).
25
               MR. BIGGS:
                           Okay. Not a major concern.
```

```
1
     just want to know what the parameters were.
 2.
               THE COURT:
                           Yeah.
                                  They're not allowed to
 3
     record or anything.
 4
               MR. BIGGS:
                           Thank you.
 5
               THE COURT: I know that there's a way that we
     can prevent that, but if they have their phone
 6
 7
     recording --
                          Right. I'm pretty sure I could
 8
               MR. BIGGS:
     record it if I wanted to. I don't think it's that hard
 9
10
     to do.
11
                              Right. And thank you.
               MR. SHERIDAN:
                                                       Ι
12
     understand that -- that Detective Santhuff's mom may be
13
     listening in.
14
               THE CLERK: She is not in the waiting room.
               MR. MARLOW: But it's okay if she does.
15
16
                           Well, yeah. The courtroom is
               THE COURT:
17
     open.
            I mean, the only reason why I did that is
18
     because you indicated that there were people that maybe
19
     wanted to watch and see, and I do believe in open
20
     courts, and so I want to make sure to keep it as open
21
     as possible, considering what's going on, but I'm
2.2
     trying to figure out if maybe there's a way to have,
23
     like some -- something on Zoom that says do not record,
24
     do not -- but I don't know if we can see if there's a
25
     way to do that.
```

```
1
               THE CLERK: (Inaudible) do not record.
                                                        Ι
 2.
     mean --
 3
               THE COURT:
                          Maybe. Oh, yeah. That's a good
 4
     point.
 5
               THE CLERK: I'm sure that you could type
     whatever you wanted within reason. I mean,
 6
 7
     character --
               THE COURT: Maybe I will just at the
 8
 9
     beginning. If you would let me know when somebody else
10
     comes into Zoom, I will just give the warning every
11
     time somebody comes in.
12
               THE CLERK: Okay. Okay.
               THE COURT: I'm not connected so I don't know
13
14
     who is logging in, but you are.
               THE CLERK: Right.
15
               THE COURT: So you can just let me know.
16
17
     Send me an IM, and I will say something.
18
               THE CLERK: And right now we just have me,
19
     the witness and Mark Rose and Tony (inaudible).
20
               THE COURT: All right.
21
               THE CLERK: All right. I'll get the jury?
22
               THE COURT: Yes.
23
               MR. SHERIDAN: I also wanted to bring to your
     attention, Your Honor, that we'll be using depositions
24
25
     today, and we would ask that you read our proposed jury
```

Instruction No. 22 to -- it's that one, the WPI that 1 says you're about to hear deposition testimony. 2. 3 And then also under CR 32, which says that a 4 deposition of a party can be used for any purpose, we 5 intend to use excerpts from Lieutenant Nobach's deposition in some of the examination of this witness, 6 with the Court's permission. 7 Lieutenant Nobach's examination? 8 THE COURT: 9 MR. SHERIDAN: Deposition. 10 THE COURT: -- of Captain Alexander. 11 MR. SHERIDAN: During the cross of Alexander, 12 right. 13 THE COURT: Okay. Hold on. So what -- what 14 instruction -- what deposition are you planning on -so is that the only thing, the excerpts from the 15 16 deposition from Nobach's --17 MR. SHERIDAN: From Nobach -- right. And 18 then we have -- we're probably going to play some 19 deposition testimony of the witness himself, again 20 under CR 32. And so what we did is we gave the Court, 21 in advance, the things that we thought we might use 2.2 even though these witnesses -- the book we gave you 23 wasn't in lieu of their testimony, it was just under 24 CR 32. 25 THE COURT: Right. Which instruction did you

```
1
     tell me it was? Did you say 21?
 2
               MR. SHERIDAN:
                              I'm sorry?
 3
               THE COURT: Which jury instruction did you
 4
     say?
 5
               MR. SHERIDAN: It's Instruction 22, Your
 6
     Honor.
 7
               THE COURT: Oh, 22. Um... Yes. All right.
               MR. SHERIDAN:
                             Okav.
 8
 9
               THE COURT: Mr. Biggs?
10
               MR. BIGGS: Yes, Your Honor. Mr. Sheridan
11
     totally glossed over, there are objections that the
12
     Court hasn't ruled on on these deposition transcripts.
     He provided a list of excerpts. We provided a counter
13
14
     list that is contemplated by the rule. He raised some
15
     objections, and those have not been ruled on.
16
               MR. SHERIDAN:
                              Right.
17
               THE COURT: So he can't show it without
18
     having those ruled on.
19
          When were you planning on doing that?
20
               MR. SHERIDAN:
                              It would be sometime in the
21
     morning, probably in the next hour, but we would just
22
     kind of -- I was just going to have Greg play their --
23
     they don't object to ours. They just wanted to say
24
     more, so I was going to have Greg play --
25
               THE COURT: Mary, can you please bring me
```

```
1
     the -- the binder that has the depositions?
 2
               MR. BIGGS: Play them all.
 3
               MR. SHERIDAN: Well, no. No. No.
                                                   I mean,
     like -- so the book is yellow, I think, and blue.
 4
 5
     if I give -- if I have him play something that has
    yellow; you have blue. I was just going to have Greg
 6
 7
    play the blue rather than deal with the objection.
                           I don't think --
 8
               THE COURT:
 9
               MR. BIGGS: I'm not sure I follow you.
10
                             What I mean is, for expediency
               MR. SHERIDAN:
     sake, I wasn't going to fight you on the stuff you
11
12
     added.
13
               MR. BIGGS: Right. So you play both:
14
    you suggested and what I countered with.
15
               MR. SHERIDAN:
                              Yes.
                                    Yes.
16
               MR. BIGGS: Okav. That's fine.
17
               MR. SHERIDAN: That's all. Just to make it
18
     easy. And the way I do it is I say, so we're going to
     get -- we're going to offer the dep, and I'm going to
19
20
     turn everybody to that page, and so everybody gets to
21
    put their eyes on it before I start the process, right.
22
     So if anything else comes up funky, there's time to
23
     object, and -- but I think it's going to be pretty
24
     straightforward. There's no objections from your side.
25
               THE COURT: Okay. So let me look at -- okay.
```

1 So I see what you mean by the yellow and the blue. MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah. 2 3 THE COURT: So are there any issues, 4 Mr. Biggs? 5 MR. BIGGS: Well, sounds like -- I just want to double check. It sounds like there aren't. 6 MR. SHERIDAN: 7 Yeah. MR. BIGGS: So if you were going to play --8 9 let me just give you an example. 10 MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah. 11 MR. BIGGS: Pages 73-15 to 75-2. 12 MR. SHERIDAN: Okav. 13 MR. BIGGS: That's what I countered as a counter designation. 14 15 MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. 16 MR. BIGGS: If you're going to play those 17 sections uninterrupted -- in other words, you can't say this is the defense stuff; this is my stuff. You play 18 19 it. All the -- everything that we have as counter 20 designations is played. 21 MR. SHERIDAN: That's right. 22 MR. BIGGS: Front to back with the rest. 23 That's right. MR. SHERIDAN: 24 MR. BIGGS: Then I have no objection. 25 THE COURT: Okay.

1 That's right. MR. SHERIDAN: THE COURT: All right. Anything else? 2 3 MR. BIGGS: Thank you for bringing that up, 4 Jack. 5 THE COURT: Anything else? That's it. And --6 MR. SHERIDAN: 7 THE COURT: And... MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. That's it. 8 9 THE COURT: Are you sure? 10 MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah. And -- and there is -oh, this is not a -- this is an audio courtroom, right? 11 12 THE COURT: Yes. We don't have a court 13 reporter. MR. SHERIDAN: So that means the video -- is 14 15 there a court reporter? 16 THE COURT: No. 17 MR. SHERIDAN: No. So that means that the 18 video, the sound of the video will go on the tape for 19 appellate purposes? Yeah. Okay. Phew. 20 And, Greg, should we do a sound check, or are we 21 okay? 2.2 MR. GLOVER: No, I did one this morning. 23 THE COURT: Anything else? MR. SHERIDAN: Nothing. Thanks, Judge. 24 25 Thanks for your patience.

1	THE COURT: Anything from Defense?		
2	MR. BIGGS: No. Thank you, Your Honor.		
3	THE COURT: All right. Bring in the jury.		
4	THE CLERK: I'm just admitting Suzanne		
5	Sherman, which is Plaintiff's mother, into Zoom.		
6	THE COURT: All right.		
7	THE CLERK: (Inaudible).		
8	THE COURT: No. You can admit her.		
9	THE CLERK: I'll get the jury.		
10	THE COURT: Good morning, everybody who is		
11	joining us via Zoom. I cannot see you, but I know that		
12	there are some that are connected via Zoom. I just		
13	want to make sure that you know you are prohibited from		
14	recording this proceeding. We can only have one		
15	official proceeding which is being kept by our clerk.		
16	You cannot take screenshots of the witnesses or		
17	anything that is happening in the courtroom. Any kind		
18	of recording via photo or audio recording would be a		
19	violation of my court order, and there could be		
20	sanctions for that, including being held in contempt.		
21	(Jury present.)		
22	THE COURT: Good morning. Please be seated.		
23	Welcome back, members of the jury, to Day No. 2.		
24	One thing that I forgot to tell you yesterday is		
25	that if at any time you learn that you have been		

exposed or had come in contact with anybody that has 1 2 COVID, please let Mary know right away because we do 3 have a protocol set in the courthouse, and, of course, we just want to make sure that everybody stays healthy 4 5 and safe, so please do let us know or let Mary know. Thank you. 6 Mr. Sheridan, are you ready to continue with your 7 examination of Captain Alexander? 8 9 MR. SHERIDAN: Yes. Thank you. 10 THE COURT: Captain Alexander, if you could please take the witness stand. And you are still under 11 12 oath. 13 Johnny Alexander, having been previously 14 sworn by the Court, testified as 15 follows: 16 THE WITNESS: Yes, Your Honor. 17 DIRECT EXAMINATION 18 BY MR. SHERIDAN: 19 Okay. Good morning. Q 20 Good morning. Α 21 Captain Alexander, just to sort of summarize quickly 0 22 what happened yesterday, you testified that neither 23 Nobach nor Biscay either denied or admitted the breast 24 rubbing incident, correct? 25 Α That's correct.

You also treated that, in your mind, as a denial --1 0 2 was -- by not denying it, was also an admission. 3 Yes, sir. Α And you said that Sweeney implicated himself in 4 0 engaging in similar behavior --5 6 MR. BIGGS: Your Honor, I hate to object at this point, but this is all asked and answered. 7 THE COURT: Just ask questions. The jury is 8 9 expected to remember what happened yesterday, so --10 MR. SHERIDAN: Sure. Sure. That's fine. 11 THE COURT: -- I'll sustain the objection. 12 MR. SHERIDAN: That's fine. Okav. 13 Certainly, Judge. (By Mr. Sheridan) All right. So, yesterday, you 14 0 15 implicated both Sweeney and Santhuff in engaging in 16 improper behavior; is that right? 17 Α Yes, sir. And it's true, is it not, that those are the only two 18 19 people who came forward to report Nobach's and Biscay's 20 breast rubbing incident? 21 Yes, sir. Α 22 So -- and you have no documents to support these 0 23 allegations that they told you that, correct? 24 Α The only document that I have is the 095s. 25 The 095 that you gave to Nobach and to Biscay? Q

A That's correct.

1

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- 2 Q And let's -- can you tell us why, if they engaged in misconduct, you did not document it as required by procedure?
 - A Say that again, please.
 - Q Yes. Can you tell us why, if both Ryan Santhuff and his sergeant, Sweeney, engaged in misconduct, you did not document it as required by procedure?
 - A It's not required by procedure that I document that.
 - Q Well, if they were engaging in similar behavior -- maybe we should put Exhibit 57 up so we can make reference to it. And, sir, let me get you 57.
 - MR. SHERIDAN: So, Greg, it's the last sentence of that first paragraph, if you'll pull that a little higher. Yeah. Okay.
 - Q (By Mr. Sheridan) So that -- so you wrote, "It's alleged that similar behavior by members of your staff has become an acceptable practice for an extended period of time." And did you mean to refer to Ryan Santhuff in that sentence?
 - A To include -- yes, sir.
 - Q So you were not just saying that -- you're telling us today that you were not just saying that Ryan Santhuff confessed to this wrongdoing, but you're saying that he also confessed to doing it for some extended period of

time, correct? 1 2 Α Repeat that, please. 3 You're telling us not only did he confess to Q 4 you -- this was apparently when you were having coffee, 5 right? Yes, sir. 6 Α 7 When you're having coffee, not only did he confess to Q you that he engaged in similar improper behavior, but 8 9 he did it for a period -- extended period of time, 10 right? 11 Α Yes. 12 Okay. All right. And... All right. 0 So, um, why did you say "similar behavior by 13 14 co-workers" in the last sentence? Because that's what I was told, that there was 15 Α 16 inappropriate behavior that was going on in the unit 17 that was similar to joking around, being loosey-goosey. 18 That was inappropriate. 19 Now, would you agree with me that if Santhuff believed 0 20 that he had actually engaged in similar behavior, it would make little sense for him to turn in Lieutenant 21 22 Nobach in March of 2016 and then confess to you? 23 What's your question? Α 24 Yeah. Would you agree that it doesn't make a lot of Q 25 sense that if he was one of the people participating in

- the misconduct, he would come to you and tell you there's a problem?
- 3 A You know, I thought that same thing.
- 4 | Q Uh-huh. And what did you do about it?
- 5 A What do you mean, what did I do about it?
 - Q Well, if you thought it didn't make any sense, then why didn't you do an investigation as required by policy?
 - A Well, when Santhuff came to me and he indicated that he was also part of the group, this work group that was performing -- that was engaged in this improper behavior, I thought that, okay, well, made -- I don't know why. I can't tell you what he's thinking, but I kind of thought it was -- well, he just wanted to bring it forward.
- Q Mm-hm. Okay. So -- so he -- he is -- he is -- did he express to you his concern -- this is during the coffee meeting, right?
- 18 A Yes, sir.

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

- Q So there's a violation of procedure since two people aren't there, right? Two people aren't there to do the interview, right?
- 22 A Um, the -- there was no need to have anyone else there.
 23 This was a conversation between me and my -- my -- one
 24 of my staff members.
- Q Well, he's not your staff member, right? He's simply

- in your chain of command down many levels.
- 2 A Well, he's still part of my staff.
- Q Okay. But -- but let's say that actually happened.
 Would you agree with me that once he told you that
 there was a larger number of people, that meant that
 somebody in that group of 11 might have been offended
 by that improper behavior?
- 8 A What's your question?
 - Q My question is, did you connect the dots? You said that, well, I determined, in talking to Santhuff, that he was not offended, right?
- 12 A That's correct.
- 13 Q And because he was not offended, that was not third-party sexual harassment, right?
- 15 A Correct.

10

- 16 Q And because -- but when he told you that there were
 17 other people involved, if any one of them was offended,
 18 that would be third-party sexual harassment, correct?
- 19 A If someone came -- if someone came and, yes, say that
 20 they were offended, yes, then that would be a problem.
- 21 Q But you didn't write any of this down, correct?
- 22 A There was no need to write it down.
- 23 | Q Let me ask you this: You were deposed by me, correct?
- 24 A Yes, sir.
- 25 | Q And I asked you under -- you were under oath, correct?

1 Yes, sir. Yes, sir. Α 2 And I asked you questions about what he said to you, 0 3 correct? 4 Α Yes. 5 0 And you never told me that he confessed to you that he 6 engaged in improper actions himself -- this is Santhuff -- right? 7 I don't remember not telling you that. 8 Α 9 Okay. Well, we would like to publish your deposition. 0 10 And --11 Is this it? We would move to MR. SHERIDAN: 12 publish the deposition, and we have a copy for the 13 judge. 14 THE COURT: All right. 15 MR. SHERIDAN: We'll be playing, for record 16 purposes, Pages 13-1 to 20. 17 MR. BIGGS: Excuse me, Your Honor. We just 18 had an agreement that our portion would be played as 19 well. 20 MR. SHERIDAN: (Inaudible.) 21 MR. BIGGS: No, but it's -- they're, 2.2 they're -- our counter designations. 23 THE COURT: Is this Captain Alexander's? 24 MR. SHERIDAN: Look at 13 --25 MR. BIGGS: There's no counter designation.

1 There's no counter. Look at MR. SHERIDAN: 2. 13. 3 MR. BIGGS: I see, yes. That's fine, Your Honor. 4 5 MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. THE COURT: All right. Let me give the --6 members of the jury, you will be given testimony from a 7 deposition. A deposition is testimony of a witness 8 9 taken under oath outside of the courtroom. The oath is 10 administered by an authorized person who records the 11 testimony word for word. Depositions are taken in the 12 presence of lawyers for all parties. The deposition 13 will be read out loud to you or presented by video. Ιt will be -- do you have the video or is it just a 14 15 recording? 16 MR. SHERIDAN: We have the video. 17 THE COURT: Okay. So it will be by video. Insofar as possible, you must consider this form of 18 19 testimony in the same way that you consider the 20 testimony of witnesses who are present in the 21 courtroom. You must decide how believable the 2.2 testimony is and what value to give to it. 23 A copy of the deposition will not be admitted into 24 evidence and will not go to the jury room with you. 25 MR. SHERIDAN: All right. You can go ahead

1		and
2		(Audio recording played and transcribed
3		as follows:)
4		THE WITNESS: I did talk to Trooper Santhuff.
5	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) You did, and what did he tell you?
6	A	Lieutenant or Trooper Santhuff told me that Brenda
7		rubbed her breast against the head of Lieutenant
8		Nobach.
9	Q	Okay. And when did that meeting occur?
10	A	That meeting occurred after I spoke to Sweeney
11		Sergeant Sweeney, and it occurred at a coffee shop in
12		Tumwater Boulevard because I wanted to hear it directly
13		from from Trooper Santhuff.
14	Q	All right. And and it was your did you have an
15		understanding as to whether or not this may involve
16		discrimination, this incident?
17		UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Objection, form of the
18		question.
19		THE WITNESS: Discrimination, no.
20	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) How about sexual harassment?
21	A	Sexual harassment, when I first heard it, yes.
22	Q	Captain
23		(End of audio.)
24	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) And you were under oath when you gave
25		that testimony, right?
	1	

A Yes, sir.

1

4

5

6

7

8

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- 2 Q And did you offer -- this deposition lasted for several 3 hours, did it not?
 - A I think it did.
 - Q All right. And during -- and at no time during that deposition did you talk about the idea that he was a co-conspirator who also engaged in the improper behavior?
- 9 A No, I did not.
- 10 Q Okay. So that was your chance to tell me. Did you
 11 tell anyone else that he engaged in improper behavior?
- 12 A I did.
- 13 | Q Who?
 - A What I did is I shared that information that Trooper Santhuff indicated that the behavior that was going on involved -- involved a lot of the parties in that unit, and he admitted to me that it was almost as if he was talking to -- to Sweeney as well, because Sweeney came in and basically said the same thing. This has been going on for some time, and Sweeney, as a matter of fact, said that um -- um, you know, you may as well sign me up too.

So I took it, when Santhuff says that he was -that he was -- that everyone in that work group was
involved in this type of behavior that was rampant, I'm

- assuming that he was saying the same thing; that he was involved in it as well.
- Q Okay. So even though you heard these -- you're saying the two people who were in fact blowing the whistle on the misconduct confessed that they were part of the problem, you never wrote it down, and you never told anybody in your chain of command?
- A That's not true, sir.

- O Well, who did you write it down for? Who?
- A I didn't write it down. I don't know that I -- that I wrote it down anywhere, but I do remember sharing the conversation with -- with -- I'm pretty sure I shared the conversation with the HR commander or the HR manager as well as the captain of the Office of Professional Standards.
- Q So you mean you saved (sic) -- you saved it with Captain Matheson, the fella who testified first? You said it to him? I should say -- I jumbled my words. Let me say it again.

Your testimony is you shared the allegation that Mr. Santhuff had confessed to you that he was also part of the inappropriate behavior?

A The HR manager that I'm referring to -- I don't remember which HR manager it was, but at some point in time, in a conversation, I'm sure that I talked to

- 1 Captain Matheson as well, yes, sir.
- Q Okay. And so Captain Matheson, you have no evidence that he's ever written any of this down, right?
- 4 A No, sir, I do not.
- 5 Q He's the one that testified ahead of you, right?
- 6 A That's correct.
- 7 | Q And you saw his testimony, right?
- 8 A Yes, sir.
- 9 Q And you saw that he testified that, in his mind, he did
 10 consider at the time whether he was a whistleblower,
 11 but he wasn't because he said it involved some kind of
 12 personnel manager -- matter, right? You were here when
 13 he said that?
- 14 A Say that again.
- You were here when Matheson testified that he was aware of the whistle -- alleged whistleblower activity, but he felt it wouldn't be a whistleblower because -- he couldn't be a whistleblower because, in his mind, it was a personnel action and thus excluded, right? You were here for that?
- 21 A I remember Captain Matheson saying something about a 22 personnel issue.
- Q Okay. And do you recall that he also said he never wrote any of that down?
- 25 A No, I don't remember.

- Q Okay. And you said you must have told it to, who,
 Captain Saunders?
- 3 A Yes, sir.
- 4 | Q But you have no specific recollection, right?
- 5 A I remember having a conversation with Captain Saunders 6 about that issue.
- Q All right. And tell us everything you told Captain
 Saunders. Tell us where you were and when it happened.
- 9 A This has been over four years ago. What I can tell you is that it occurred in the State Patrol building.
- 11 | Q Because that's where Saunders was assigned at the time?
- 12 A Yes, sir.
- Q All right. And tell us what -- what you said to him and what he said to you?
- 15 A I don't remember exactly what was said, but I can tell
 16 you that when I had the conversation with Captain
 17 Saunders, I shared with him the information that was
 18 provided to me by Sergeant Sweeney as well as Trooper
 19 Santhuff.
- 20 | Q Okay. That's all you recall?
- 21 A Yes.
- Q Okay. And do you remember when that was? Was that after the lawsuit was filed?
- A No. That would have been before the lawsuit was filed.
 Well, actually, I don't know when the lawsuit was

1 filed, but what I can tell you is that that 2 conversation occurred before I counseled Lieutenant 3 Nobach and Brenda Biscay. I see. So what day did you interview Trooper 4 Q Santhuff -- Santhuff? 5 I don't know. 6 Α 7 Q Well, let's see. Is it fair to say it must have been oh, say, a week before you actually gave out the 095? 8 9 What I can tell you is that it was before the 095 was Α 10 issued. What time of day did you get the -- what time of day 11 0 12 did you learn that -- that Trooper Santhuff had talked 13 to -- had reported this breast rubbing incident? 14 I don't know. Α 15 Okay. Well, let's put up 57 again, if we can, and 0 16 focus on the bottom -- on that bottom paragraph. 17 MR. SHERIDAN: I'm sorry. The first 18 paragraph, Greg. 19 (By Mr. Sheridan) It says on March 29th that you were 0 20 informed, right? 21 Α Yes. 2.2 And -- and on March 30th, you're meeting with -- with 0 23 Nobach and Biscay to hand out the 095, right? 24 Α Correct. 25 So that means that you must have been pretty busy on 0

1 | the 29th, right?

- A I don't know what my day looked like on the 29th.
- Q Okay. So you must have interviewed at least two people on the 29th, made a decision to find that Santhuff and Biscay had engaged in improper conduct, met with Saunders to do that, and then typed up the 095s.

 Right?
- A That's correct.
 - Q Okay. And -- and in all of that time, you didn't take additional time to interview any of the other members of the 11 group -- 11-member group that was Aviation at the time?
 - A The concern regarding this situation here was the sexual -- the alleged sexual harassment issue. It involved -- didn't involve the other 11 people or however many people were in the unit. This involved the witness that saw it, which was Trooper Santhuff, and him reporting it to Sergeant Sweeney who reported it up the chain of command. So I had no need to interview the other parties or involve them.
 - Q I understand that, but -- but isn't that based on the idea that -- that the incident happened in a bubble and it was just those three people, right?
 - A Yes.
- 25 | Q But -- but you yourself -- you authored this document,

right?

- A I sure did.
 - Q So you tell us it wasn't a bubble. You tell us that the similar behavior by co-workers has become an acceptable practice. So it's all 11 people, potentially, correct?
 - A The -- you're twisting it around. The -- this 095 was generated as a result of the allegation that -- of alleged sexual harassment -- or... Yes, alleged sexual harassment, the incident that occurred between Nobach and Brenda Biscay.

Now, through -- the other information in this document here is to let the lieutenant know. So that first part is dealing with the allegation. And then further down where it talks about other behavior that's going on in the unit that needed to be addressed as well, and I -- that's why I addressed it there -- in there. But the only persons that I felt that I needed to talk to regarding the alleged Brenda rubbing her breasts up against Jim Nobach's head was Santhuff and Jim Nobach and Brenda and Sweeney. There was no need to talk to the other 11 people about that.

- Q Sir, would you take a look at the date of your deposition and tell us what date that was?
- A I'm looking at a date at the bottom of this document,

- and I'm assuming that's it. September 20th, 2019.
 - Q All right. So you've had -- that's what you said in your deposition. Isn't it true, sir, that this new information that you're telling us today about them being -- Sweeney and Santhuff -- essentially conspiring in the improper behavior, you made this up for trial?
- 7 A Absolutely not.
 - Q Isn't it true that one of the reasons that the policies say you shall document incidents of improper behavior is not just to protect the victim, but to protect you?
 - A We don't document every -- we don't provide documentation of dual law (phonetic) for every policy violation. That's not a requirement.
- 14 Q But, sir, you divide misconduct into three categories, 15 the highest being major misconduct, don't you?
- 16 A Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

8

9

10

11

12

- 17 Q And, in fact, major misconduct almost always is subject 18 to an investigation, is it not?
- 19 A Yes.
- Q And if there is sexual harassment, that is major misconduct, is it not?
- A As I indicated yesterday, this was not determined to be a major investigation. It wasn't a major -- it was -- it was classified not as sexual harassment. Had it been classified as sexual harassment, then we would

have did an investigation through the Office of 1 2 Professional Standards, but this situation did not 3 warrant that. It didn't rise to that level. So, in fact, you have put Lieutenant Sweeney and 4 Q 5 Detective Santhuff in the position of not being given notice of an alleged act of misconduct because you 6 7 never -- you say this happened and you never said anything. 8 As division commander, I decided to handle the 9 Α 10 situation at the lowest level possible which was at my 11 level instead of through the Office of Professional 12 Standards. Again, every violation did not -- violation 13 of policy is not investigated by the Office of Professional Standards. If you want an example of 14 15 that, I can give you one. I just need a moment. 16 0 17 Now, you received this information about the breast rubbing incident from Chief Drake, right? 18 19 Yes, sir. Α 20 Okay. And then you and Chief Saunders talked about 0 21 what to do about it sort of at the other end of the 22 process, right? 23 Yes, a conversation was had between -- that involved Α 24 Captain Saunders and an HR manager. 25 Okay. Oh, you're not committing that to being Q

1 Matheson; it could be somebody else?

- 2 A Yes.
- Q All right. And it's true, is it not, that both of
 these encounters, had you kept a case log, you would
 have written down what happened in those two
 encounters, correct?
- 7 A If I did a case log, yes.
- 8 Q And if you did a case log, you would have written down
 9 what Ryan Santhuff allegedly said to you in the case
 10 log, right?
- 11 A Yes.
- Q And Lieutenant Sweeney, right? I'm sorry, and Sergeant
 Sweeney?
- 14 A Yes, sir.
- Okay. But because you didn't keep a case log, nothing is written down, correct?
- 17 A I didn't keep a case log, no.
- Okay. Now, during the time that you were supervising
 Lieutenant Nobach, you understood that he was in the
 20 2016 time frame, you understand that he was the only
 21 certified flight instructor, correct?
- 22 A Hmm, I'm not sure.
- Q Okay. And you're aware that the certified flight
 instructor is the person who is designated to do flight
 training, or you didn't know that?

- 1 A To my understanding, Lieutenant Nobach, as well as both
 2 of the sergeants, provided training. So if that -- if
 3 you're telling me that that requirement is required,
 4 that certified for a training -- for them to train,
 5 then I would have to say that Lieutenant Nobach and
 6 both sergeants had that qualification.
- 7 Q Okay. When did you supervise -- what years did you supervise Lieutenant Nobach?
 - A (Pause.) I think I was an SOD commander for three years, so I guess that would probably be maybe between 2015 and 2018.
- 12 | Q Thank you. Okay.
- And you're aware that in 2016, towards the end of
 the fall time frame, that two new pilots were hired,

 Jared Elliott and Anson Statema?
- 16 A Yes, sir.

10

- 17 | Q And did you have anything to do with hiring them?
- 18 A I -- well, I'm a division commander, so I would assume
 19 that, yes, I would have to have some role in accepting
 20 them into the unit, into the division.
- 21 | Q Okay.
- 22 A Yes, sir.
- Q And were you aware that they were both certified flight instructors?
- 25 A I don't remember.

- Q Okay. Fair enough. Did you ever direct that
 Lieutenant Nobach should stop doing training and give
 other people the training duties?
 - A I don't remember that.
- Okay. Now, let's look at Exhibit 122. And let me see if I need to get you a book. Would you mind checking if that one has it in there?
- 8 A This one is 43 through 112.
- 9 Q So 113. I have it. Thank you. Ah. Here it is.

 10 You're going to 122, sir.
- 11 A 122, yes.

18

19

20

21

- 12 Q All right. And you recognize this, do you not?
- 13 A It looks like one of the pages for Lieutenant Nobach's
 14 job performance appraisal.
- 15 Q Why don't you turn the pages over and see if you see 16 whether or not that's a document that you created, and 17 then see if you have an electronic signature on there.
 - A (Witness perusing document.) Okay. This is -- I did create this job performance appraisal on -- for Jim Nobach. And as far as the signature, I -- I don't remember providing an electronic signature so that's the thing -- (inaudible).
- 23 Q All right. That's fine.
- 24 All right. This is a document that you created in the usual course of business?

1	A	Yes, sir.
2	Q	And it was meant this document, although it is it
3		refers to a period of time, I believe it's signed in,
4		what, February 2017, or something like that, but, in
5		fact, it covers the year 2016, correct?
6	A	Yes, sir.
7	Q	All right. And you are the author of the pages in this
8		document?
9	A	Yes, sir.
10		MR. SHERIDAN: Plaintiff offers Exhibit 122.
11		THE COURT: Any objection?
12		MR. BIGGS: No objection, Your Honor.
13		THE COURT: All right. Plaintiff's Exhibit
14		122 is admitted.
15		MR. SHERIDAN: All right. Thank you. Greg,
16		go ahead and put up oh, may we publish?
17		THE COURT: You may.
18	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) Okay.
19		MR. SHERIDAN: And Greg thanks for blowing
20		that up.
21	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) This has a title heading of
22		"Lieutenant Job Performance Appraisal."
23		Would you just explain to the jury what the
24		process is and what the procedures are for giving
25		performance evaluations to the people you supervise,

frequency and such?

A Okay. The job performance appraisal, it's basically an evaluation of the employee's performance. And in this particular appraisal here, it's conducted annually, and it's an opportunity for the supervisor to share information about what they observe, you know, regarding their employees. It's -- it's an opportunity to provide positive feedback as well as negative feedback because the whole goal here is to try and help our employees succeed. And so it's critical that we provide honest, meaningful feedback regarding their appraisal so that they can make improvements where they need to make improvements at or so that we can, you know, also, you know, tell them when they're doing a good job, you know, to keep going.

So that's what the appraisal is for. So it's -it's a report of my observations of Jim Nobach
throughout the year of 2016.

- Q All right. And it contains -- it contains headings that aren't made by you; they're made by the Washington State Patrol, right, or the State of Washington?
- 22 A I'm not following.
- 23 Q Headings like "Leadership"?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 | Q So these are categories that you're to comment on,

right? 1

2 Α Yes, sir.

- All right. Let's turn to the leadership page. Q It's the second page, please.
- 5 Α Okay.

3

4

- And let's look at the top -- yeah. So it says 6 0 "Leadership," and then under "Expectations," what did 7 you write?
- 9 I wrote -- I gave him a "fails to meet expectations." Α
- All right. And then just below that, this is some of 10 0 the preprinted information about what the leadership 11 category pertains to, right? 12
- 13 Α Yes, sir.
- 14 All right. So it pertains to -- it says, "A leader Q 15 influences human behavior to achieve organizational 16 goals that serve the public while developing 17 individuals, teams, and the organization for future 18 service." And then it gives some examples: "Builds 19 trust and confidence, delegates authority, instructs 20 subordinates formally/informally, takes charge and 21 responds appropriately to situations," et cetera. Then 22 this narrative, you wrote it, right?
- 23 Yes, sir. Α
- 24 All right. And you begin by writing that, "Lieutenant Q 25 Nobach is the aviation section commander -- " oh, and by

1 the way, this narrative pertains to the leadership 2 grade you gave him, right? 3 Yes, sir. Α Okay. And you say -- you write, he reports -- "Reports 4 0 5 of retaliation slash harassment allegations against the lieutenant were reported by section troopers." 6 when you wrote that, you wrote it because it was true, 7 right? 8 9 Α Yes. 10 So I notice that you didn't say by one trooper, you 0 said section troopers, plural, right? 11 12 Α Yes. 13 Because more than just Trooper Santhuff complained Q 14 about sexual harassment and retaliation, right? 15 MR. BIGGS: Your Honor, excuse me. We are 16 now getting into areas where we have motions in limine 17 pending that have not been ruled on, and we're talking 18 about other witnesses who have nothing to do with this 19 case. At least that's the allegation. 20 THE COURT: Let's take our morning break. 21 It's 10:05. So let's take our recess. Members of the 22 jury will be on recess until 10:20. 23 (Jury exits.) 24 THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated. 25 Are you talking about the 404(b) because that -- I

don't think that the 404(b) had anything to do with this.

MR. BIGGS: Your Honor, we have motions in limine that deal with issues for other workers, other complaints against the lieutenant that may or may not have been filed.

Scott, do you have any -- Mr. Marlow is the one that kind of argued these motions. But, basically, we're talking about, now they're trying to introduce evidence -- they say they're not making a sexual harassment claim in this case and they're not making a hostile work environment claim in this case, and that's exactly how you get that sort of information in. This has nothing to do with the case here, which is, did somebody retaliate against this person.

THE COURT: All right. Mr. Sheridan.

MR. SHERIDAN: Yes, well --

THE COURT: And I guess I just -- well, I'll hear from you.

MR. SHERIDAN: Sure. Thanks. So this is -the reality is that there's more than one person who
have complained, and it seems to us that what I was
going to do -- and I suppose we could ask him out of
the presence of the jury. I was just going to ask him
who those people are that accused Nobach of retaliation

2.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

2.2

23

24

25

and their sexual harassment because that's what he wrote.

THE COURT: How is that relevant to the issue before the jury, which is that because Detective Santhuff reported the sexual -- the alleged sexual harassment, then it was retaliation against him?

MR. SHERIDAN: Because he's contradicted himself multiple times on this whole business about Santhuff confessing, essentially is here for the first time at trial. And so what they're doing is they are saying that -- they're saying that there's an environment of sexual harassment, but he says in part of his testimony, it was only the little bubble, so he didn't have to worry about it. So he's being disciplined -- this is a discipline -- I mean, I shouldn't say this. This is a counseling memo that addresses the workplace that he created. That's why he's getting substandard leadership. So all -- what happens in the workplace is very relevant, and what happens in the workplace -- the atmosphere in the workplace -- we've briefed it in our trial brief. This is one of the ways that we've proved this through circumstantial evidence.

THE COURT: Well, and Captain Alexander testified that there was the joking around and the

1 inappropriate behavior, and that has been already 2 testified about. So I'm trying to understand what specific information -- I'm afraid that you're getting 3 into some specific allegations that have nothing to do 4 5 with what happened with Mr. Santhuff. MR. SHERIDAN: May I just ask him the 6 7 question out of the presence of the jury? THE COURT: Go ahead. 8 9 MR. SHERIDAN: Thank you. 10 OFFER OF PROOF (By Mr. Sheridan) Sir, we're back on the record for 11 0 12 your purposes, sir. 13 Can you tell us, when you used the plural about 14 complaints of sexual harassment and retaliation, who 15 were you referring to? I couldn't tell you who I was referring to at this 16 Α 17 That was four years ago. "Troopers" could also time. 18 include -- when I say "troopers," it also includes, 19 Your Honor, Sergeant Sweeney who brought this forward. It -- it includes -- and Trooper Santhuff. 20 I'm not sure what my mindset was when I was 21 22 identifying the troopers. I don't know if the 23 investigation -- I -- I think -- I'm not sure if it was 24 the OPS investigation, and I made a ruling on that as 25 Maybe I pulled information out of there. well. Alexander, J. - Offer of Proof by Mr. Sheridan

```
1
     don't know. I can't tell you what troopers -- who I
 2
    meant. I can't identify or attach specific people to
 3
     "troopers."
               THE COURT: So you're not expecting any
 4
 5
     testimony, and I don't know if you can provide any
     testimony that Trooper Noll, just because it's a name I
 6
 7
     remember --
               THE WITNESS: Yeah.
 8
 9
               MR. SHERIDAN: Sure.
10
               THE COURT: -- that he also reported?
               THE WITNESS: I don't remember, Your Honor.
11
12
               THE COURT: All right. Because I think
     that's what we cannot have happen, but that's not where
13
14
     you're going, correct?
15
               MR. SHERIDAN: No. And apparently he's going
     to say "I don't know." All right. So no harm, no
16
17
     foul.
18
               MR. BIGGS: That is not true, Your Honor.
     That is not no harm, no foul. He's making a point that
19
20
     there were other complaints, and that is not
21
     appropriate.
22
               MR. SHERIDAN: It's not me that's making the
23
    point. It's his document.
24
               MR. BIGGS: No, you --
25
               THE COURT: Well, I think that the question
       Alexander, J. - Offer of Proof by Mr. Sheridan
```

```
1
     of what he meant by "troopers," the jury is going to
 2
     have "the troopers" and his explanation that it could
 3
     include Sweeney when there's already been testimony
     that -- you know what --
 4
 5
               MR. SHERIDAN: This is character evidence.
               THE COURT: Hold on a second. The document
 6
 7
     speaks for itself. So the document has been admitted.
     The jury will have the document, and that will be the
 8
 9
     end of it.
10
               MR. BIGGS: Thank you, Your Honor.
               THE WITNESS: Can I talk to him?
11
12
               MR. BIGGS: Oh, we'll have a break.
13
               THE COURT: Well, we're going to be on break,
14
     so you can talk to him.
15
               THE WITNESS: Thank you, Your Honor.
               THE COURT: All right. We'll be in recess.
16
17
                    (Recess taken.)
18
               THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated.
19
               THE CLERK: I'll get the jury.
               THE COURT: Please.
20
21
          Are you feeling okay?
22
               THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am -- Your Honor.
23
     Thank you.
24
               MR. SHERIDAN: Take a look at Page 40 of
25
     Nobach's deposition, and I'll give you, in advance, the
       Alexander, J. - Offer of Proof by Mr. Sheridan
```

1		cites.
2		MR. BIGGS: Are these some that you had
3		designated?
4		MR. SHERIDAN: These are new. This
5		particular one is new. The next one is desig
6		pre-designated, but this came up in the testimony.
7		MR. BIGGS: I'm looking for my sheet.
8		MR. SHERIDAN: Do you have the you have
9		the thing, the deposition?
10		MR. BIGGS: Just one second. I've got it
11		here.
12		MR. SHERIDAN: It's it's Page 40-13
13		through 41-10. Page 40-13 through 41-10.
14		MR. BIGGS: It's right here.
15		(Jury present.)
16		THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated.
17		Go ahead.
18		MR. SHERIDAN: Thank you.
19		DIRECT EXAMINATION (resumes)
20	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) All right. You still have the
21		exhibit open?
22	A	Yes, sir.
23	Q	All right. Again, still in the narrative section, you
24		write that, "The investigation did did reveal a lack
25		of communication by the lieutenant which contributed to

- a misunderstanding by members of his staff." Is that what you wrote?
- 3 A Yes, sir.

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

24

- 4 Q Is that your explanation of what his actions were, sort of, in a nut shell?
- 6 A Which actions are you referring to, sir?
- 7 Q Meaning -- meaning when people complained about him, 8 it's your view that it was just a communication issue.
 - A When the -- there were discussions that were had between -- meetings that occurred between -- that included Trooper Santhuff as well as Jim Nobach that I had, and when I brought them in to -- to sit down and throw everything on the table, what it revealed is that there was a lack of communication and misunderstanding between the lieutenant and Trooper Santhuff. So that's what I'm referring to, sir.
 - Q All right. You're actually referring to one or two meetings in which you basically presided over meetings with them in the room, right?
- 20 A Yes, sir.
- Q And your -- you're not -- so you didn't find that there
 was retaliation against Trooper Santhuff. You found
 that it was just a communication problem, right?
 - A That's what it revealed, yes, the meeting with the three of us.

- $1 \mid Q$ Okay.
- 2 A Well, at least the three of us were in the room.
- And still, in this paragraph, you write, "In addition, inappropriate behavior in the workplace was tolerated over a period of time, some of which the lieutenant was a participant, contributing to some staff questioning his ability to lead." And so, basically, it was your view that that was simply bad judgment on his part?
- 9 A Yes, sir.
- 10 Q And that's why you marked him down as a leader?
- 11 A Yes, sir.
- 12 Q Now, the next paragraph begins, "The lieutenant
 13 acknowledged his shortcomings and successfully made
 14 adjustments to his leadership style." Was that your
 15 understanding, sir?
- 16 A Yes, sir.
- 17 | Q Are you aware that he has testified in this case?
- 18 A That he's testified?
- 19 Q That he's been deposed.
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 | Q And did you have an opportunity to read his deposition?
- 22 A No, sir.
- Q All right. Are you aware that he says that the incident never happened?
- 25 A Hmm.

Objection, Your Honor. 1 MR. BIGGS: That is 2 not the testimony. 3 THE COURT: Sustained. MR. SHERIDAN: Well --4 THE COURT: You can ask him what he knows. 5 (By Mr. Sheridan) Well, you -- do you know -- do you 6 0 7 know about this issue with the shoulder holster? The shoulder holster? Α 8 9 Yeah. Have you heard that his -- that his line was 10 that there was -- in a conference room, there was a shoulder holster adjustment that happened; that that's 11 12 all he knows about? 13 No, sir. Α 14 Okay. Did you expect him to basically fess up and tell 0 15 the truth about what he was doing with Ms. Biscay? When I -- are you referring to the counseling, sir? 16 Α 17 Yes. I'm referring to the 095. Q Okay. So with the 095, it's more than me just reading 18 Α the 095 to Jim Nobach. It was me bringing him in, 19 20 saying, okay, here's what -- the information that I 21 have. And I went through and explained that Brenda 22 allegedly rubbed her breast up against the back of your 23 head; that's inappropriate. And then I lay out my expectations and, um -- and then -- and then I -- so 24 there's much more broader conversation that's 25

It's not just a short conversation. 1 happening. 2 So then the -- then I read the 095 to Jim, and 3 then I say, okay, well, if you don't -- do you have anything you want to say? And he said nope, and I said 4 5 well, okay, then you can sign. So that's how that 6 went. Okay. But it's fair to say that you confronted him at 7 Q the meeting with the idea that Brenda was rubbing her 8 9 breasts on the back of his neck? 10 Α Yes. Okay. And neither denied it nor admitted to it? 11 0 12 No, sir. Α 13 You're agreeing with me? You're agreeing with me? Q 14 Right. He neither denied nor came out and admitted it. Α I just took it that, okay, he didn't have anything --15 16 he didn't refute it; therefore, I'm assuming that --17 that he's acknowledging it. 18 Q Okay. 19 MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. So, Your Honor, I would 20 like to move to publish the deposition of the 21 defendant, Lieutenant Nobach, and I have a copy --22 THE COURT: I have one copy -- I have a copy 23 here. 24 MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, you have one? 25 MR. BIGGS: There's no objection, Your Honor,

1 to publishing the deposition. However, counsel has just advised me a few minutes ago that he intends to 2 3 use some of this. It's not designated in advance. THE COURT: Hold on a second. I had a hard 4 5 time hearing. 6 THE CLERK: Yeah. Sorry. I needed to get 7 that open. 8 MR. BIGGS: It was not designated in advance as is required by the pretrial order, and now there 9 10 are -- I think there are some lines that we would like to have read with the sections that Plaintiff is 11 12 designating. 13 THE COURT: So there's sections -- lines that 14 you would like to have read? 15 MR. BIGGS: In addition to what Plaintiff 16 just mentioned to me. 17 MR. SHERIDAN: If counsel will show me 18 whatever the passages are -- I mean, CR 32 says that in 19 fairness --20 THE COURT: I would have -- I don't want to 21 have this argument in front of the jury. 2.2 MR. BIGGS: Right. 23 THE COURT: Just tell me what pages. 24 MR. BIGGS: It's Pages 13 to 18. 25 MR. SHERIDAN: It's Page 40-13 through 41-10.

```
1
               THE COURT:
                           40 --
 2
               MR. SHERIDAN:
                              13.
 3
               THE COURT: They have been designated.
 4
               MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah, that is --
 5
               THE COURT: Yeah.
               MR. SHERIDAN: It's just so that we're not
 6
     reading the whole thing that's multiple pages, I've
 7
     narrowed it down to address this piece.
 8
 9
               THE COURT: Oh, I see.
10
               MR. BIGGS: Right.
11
               MR. SHERIDAN: So there's no -- I could be
12
     wrong, but I think there's no counter designation to
13
     that.
14
               MR. BIGGS: I've never designated that
15
     section.
16
               MR. SHERIDAN: We did. It's a sub part.
17
               MR. BIGGS: Yes. The designation that I
     would like to have, Your Honor, is from Line 9 -- Line
18
19
     8.
20
               THE COURT: Which one?
21
               MR. BIGGS: Line 8 forward.
22
               MR. SHERIDAN: From Page 40?
23
               MR. BIGGS:
                          Yes.
24
               THE COURT: All right. Okay.
25
               MR. SHERIDAN: We have no objection to that.
```

And, Greg, can you pull that off?

2.

THE COURT: And, again, members of the jury, you will be given testimony from a deposition. And I'm sorry if I'm repetitive. A deposition is testimony of a witness taken under oath outside the courtroom. I need to do this because this is a different deposition of a different witness. The oath is administered by an authorized person who records the testimony word for word. Depositions are taken in the presence of lawyers for all parties. The deposition will be read out loud, correct?

MR. SHERIDAN: It's by video.

THE COURT: So you will do by video, this part as well?

MR. SHERIDAN: Yes.

THE COURT: All right. By video. Insofar as possible, you must consider this form of testimony the same way that you consider the testimony of witnesses who are present in the courtroom. You must decide how believable the testimony is and what value to give to it. A copy of the deposition will not be admitted into evidence and will not go to the jury room with you. All right.

MR. SHERIDAN: Thank you. Are you ready?

(Inaudible.)

1	(Audio recording played and transcribed
2	as follows:)
3	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: So you're telling us
4	that you knew that she was disciplined and that you
5	were disciplined. You understood it was for an
6	interaction between the two of you, did you not?
7	THE WITNESS: No.
8	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: So you thought that
9	she was being separately disciplined for something that
10	was not something that you would try to find out about,
11	correct?
12	THE WITNESS: I thought that she was being
13	disciplined for flipping the shoulder holster strap
14	over on my shoulder that was upside down.
	over on my shoulder that was upside down. UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: While she was standing
14 15 16	
15	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: While she was standing
15 16	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: While she was standing behind you?
15 16 17 18	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: While she was standing behind you? THE WITNESS: Yes.
15 16 17 18	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: While she was standing behind you? THE WITNESS: Yes. UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: And while you were
15 16 17	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: While she was standing behind you? THE WITNESS: Yes. UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: And while you were seated at your desk?
15 16 17 18 19	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: While she was standing behind you? THE WITNESS: Yes. UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: And while you were seated at your desk? THE WITNESS: I wasn't at my desk.
15 16 17 18 19 20	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: While she was standing behind you? THE WITNESS: Yes. UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: And while you were seated at your desk? THE WITNESS: I wasn't at my desk. UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Where were you?
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: While she was standing behind you? THE WITNESS: Yes. UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: And while you were seated at your desk? THE WITNESS: I wasn't at my desk. UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Where were you? THE WITNESS: We were sitting at a conference
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: While she was standing behind you? THE WITNESS: Yes. UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: And while you were seated at your desk? THE WITNESS: I wasn't at my desk. UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Where were you? THE WITNESS: We were sitting at a conference room table.

1		you're telling us now is that she flipped your
2		holster
3		UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Objection. Form of
4		the question.
5		UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: If I said it wrong,
6		help me clarify that.
7		THE WITNESS: My story has always been the
8		shoulder holster strap on my left shoulder, she flips
9		it over.
10		UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: All right. And she
11		was standing behind you?
12		THE WITNESS: Yes.
13		(End of audio.)
14	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) So when you met with Lieutenant
15		Nobach on the 30th, he didn't tell you that story, did
16		he?
17	A	No, he didn't.
18	Q	Okay. Let's go to 206, if we can. I just want to get
19		this admitted. Do you have that in front of you, sir,
20		206? It's an org. chart.
21	A	Okay.
22	Q	All right. And I'm just looking at the first chart.
23		MR. SHERIDAN: And for everybody reading, it
24		looks like it's Bates stamped in the lower right-hand
25		corner, SAN5295.

(By Mr. Sheridan) And do you recognize this org. chart, 1 Q 2 sir? 3 Α It looks like a flowchart for the Special 4 Operations Division. 5 And that's your division? Q 6 Α Was. All right. And -- so I think --7 Q MR. SHERIDAN: Your Honor, this actually has 8 9 multiple org. charts, and I think perhaps the parties 10 can work out what portion of this gets shown to the 11 jury, but I would like to just talk about the first 12 page and offer the first page, if that's appropriate. 13 THE CLERK: If it's going to be the first 14 page, it needs to be -- the first page removed. 15 THE COURT: It has not been offered yet. 16 MR. SHERIDAN: All right. Thanks -- thank 17 you, Judge. All right. Right now, we're just offering the 18 first page of the exhibit, and I think we may wind up 19 20 submitting more pages, but I hadn't talked to the other side about it. 21 22 So we offer the first page, and that's it. 23 MR. BIGGS: There's no objection to the first 24 page, Your Honor. The only thing is we should have

some foundation. There's a date that's obscured at the

bottom of the page. Make sure that we all know what 1 2 that says. 3 MR. SHERIDAN: I'll ask him, Your Honor. 4 THE COURT: So I think this needs to be marked as Plaintiff's Exhibit 262? 5 THE CLERK: 6 263. 7 MR. SHERIDAN: All right. THE COURT: All right. So it will be 263. 8 9 MR. SHERIDAN: All right. And we'll 10 substitute another copy in the record for 263. Will 11 you note that, Greq? 12 (By Mr. Sheridan) So you're looking at what is going to 0 13 be 263, and that org. chart we can put up on the screen 14 now with the Court's permission to publish? 15 THE COURT: Um, you may. 16 (By Mr. Sheridan) All right. And will you just help 0 17 guide us through what you were in charge of during the 18 time that you were in Special Operations? And I want to note that apparently in the lower right-hand corner, 19 20 it looks like it's a 2018 version. Okay? 21 Α Okay. 22 So this would have been the year that you left. 0 23 Α Okay. 24 In 2017 and 2016, would this be an accurate portrayal Q 25 of your org. structure?

- 1 A Yes, sir.
- Q All right. So let's talk about -- what was the Executive Service Section?
- 4 A The Executive Services Section, that's the protection veto for the governor.
- Q Okay. These are the people that are sort of the, what do they call it, Secret Service of the President?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Okay. And, um -- and you were in charge of them?
- 10 A Yes, sir.
- 11 Q Okay. And then Admin III. Who was that during the 12 time -- say, the 2016 time frame?
- 13 You know what, let's back up a little bit here. Α 14 Executive Services Section, that also includes two 15 other detachments. So you've got the detachment that's with the governor all the time, kind of like a secret 16 17 service, and then you have capitol campus security. 18 Those are troopers that protect the -- patrol and 19 protect the capitol campus. And then you have mansion 20 security. Those consist of -- that unit consists of cadets that pull security directly at the governor's 21 mansion. 22
- Q Okay. All right. And then how about the Admin III assistant? Who was that in 2016?
 - A That was my assistant. I've had one, two -- I think

- that person there would be Ms. Lillian Dyous.
- 2 0 Okay. All right. And then the aviation section, you
- were also in charge of, and that was Lieutenant Nobach,
- 4 | right?
- 5 A Yes, sir.
- 6 Q All right. And then I see that there's four subparts
- 7 to his org. chart. Could you just explain to the jury
- 8 what they were?
- 9 A L&I security is Labor & Industries. We have a contract
- 10 to pull security over at their -- their location in
- 11 Tumwater.
- 12 | O And, sir, is that security in sort of the normal sense
- to have bodies present to prevent harm?
- 14 A Yes, sir.
- 15 | Q Okay. So it's not technical security. It's not
- 16 | computer security kind of stuff?
- 17 | A No, sir.
- 18 | O Got it. All right. And how about the next one?
- 19 A Let's see here. And then the -- okay. So the other
- 20 three: Technology and air operations, maintenance
- 21 supervisors, that all falls under, within that section,
- 22 the aviation section, in that building.
- 23 | Q Okay. All right. Including maintenance and such?
- 24 A Yes, sir.
- 25 | Q Okay. All right.

1 Now, I want to go back to Exhibit 113, if I may. 2 And this is already admitted. So, sir, I'm going to 3 direct you, if I may, to -- that whole book is Exhibit 4 113. And I'm going to ask you to turn to Chapter 8. 5 Α Okay. And it's Page 127. 6 0 Okay. 7 Α Okay. All right. 8 0 9 MR. SHERIDAN: And, um, Greg, I'm going to 10 focus on A-1, if that's okay. (By Mr. Sheridan) So this is rules of conduct, right? 11 0 12 Α Yes, sir. 13 And you are bound by the rules of conduct? Q 14 Yes, sir. Α 15 And so is every other employee of the Washington State Q 16 Patrol, right? 17 Α Yes, sir. 18 So it says under A -- it says, "The Washington State 0 Patrol -- this is No. 1 -- the Washington State Patrol 19 20 rules of conduct shall govern the official and 21 unofficial actions of all employees. A violation of 2.2 the rules of conduct may be sufficient cause for 23 disciplinary action." You understood that to be the 24 case in 2016, right?

That's what the policy is.

Yes.

Α

- Q All right. And then if you would, turn to Page 128, which is unacceptable conduct -- employee conduct.

 Okay. That's 128?
- 4 A Page 128?
- 5 | Q Yes, please.
- 6 A Okay.
- 7 Q And the first one under "policy" is "unacceptable conduct." Did you see that, sir?
- 9 A Yes.

11

12

13

14

15

16

18

19

20

21

22

- Q It says, "Employees may not engage in conduct which impedes the ability of the Department to effectively fulfill its responsibilities."
 - Would you agree, sir, that the actions of
 Lieutenant Nobach with Brenda Biscay would have impeded
 the ability of the Department to effectively fulfill
 its responsibilities?
- 17 A Yes, sir.
 - Q Number -- I'm sorry, Letter B, "Causes a lessening of public confidence in the ability of the Department to perform its functions."
 - And would you agree that the actions by Lieutenant Nobach would have caused a lessening of public confidence if it got out?
- 24 A Yes, sir.
- 25 | Q And C says, "Causes an adverse effect on the discipline

and efficiency of the Department."

And would you agree that the actions -- the breast rubbing incident causes an adverse effect on the discipline and efficiency of the department?

A Yes, sir.

And going on to the next page, on D, would you agree that the actions of Lieutenant Nobach and Ms. Biscay impaired their ability to perform their job, considering it was during the workday?

A I think they could still get their job done.

Q Fair enough.

And looking at F, F is the one that you've said did not apply, creates a hostile or discriminatory work environment?

A Yes, sir.

Q Okay. I would like you to look at B now. And it's on the same page. B deals with immoral conduct. It says, "Employees shall maintain a level of moral conduct in their personal and business affairs which equates with the high ethical standards expected by the public of law enforcement agencies and which will not constitute unacceptable conduct as described in these rules."

Would you agree that the actions of Lieutenant Nobach and Ms. Biscay regarding the breast rubbing incident would fall under this category?

- 1 A Um, yes. The actions of Brenda, yes.
- 2 | Q Okay. And then -- okay. Now I would like you to take
- a look at Chapter 7, and it will be Page 120 in Chapter
- 4 7. Tell me when you're there, sir.
- 5 A I'm there.
- 6 Q Okay. And just for record purposes, if you would go
- 7 back to Page 119. You'll see that the heading is
- 8 | "Employee rights. Personnel files. Polygraph
- 9 examinations." So this section pertains to employee
- 10 rights. Okay?
- 11 A Okay.
- 12 | O All right. So I'm on Page 120 now, and I'm looking at
- 13 A. It says "Employees under investigation shall be
- informed of the nature of the investigation prior to
- any questioning." You would agree that's the case,
- 16 right?
- 17 A For an OPS investigation, yes.
- 18 | O Okay. You can conduct investigations in house, can't
- 19 you?
- 20 A Yes, sir.
- 21 | Q Wouldn't you agree that if you're conducting an
- investigation in house, that this also applies as an
- 23 | employee right?
- 24 A Yes, of course. The employee is -- there will be a
- conversation with the employee at some point in time,

1 yes, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

- Q Okay. And the -- looking at B, it says, "The employee under investigation shall be informed of the name of the person in charge of the investigation and the name of the questioners and all persons to be present during the questioning. The employee shall be informed of what investigative section the investigator represents." And you agree that that should happen as well, right?
- 10 A For an OPS investigation, yes, sir.
- 11 Q Okay. And I guess if it's an in-house, everybody would 12 realize it's you and -- right?
- 13 A Yes, sir.
- Q All right. Now, I would like you to look at Chapter
 15 12, and -- turn to Chapter 12, and then if you would
 16 turn to Page 343.
- 17 A Okay.
- 18 Q All right. And this section pertains to agency 19 accountability, correct?
- 20 A Yes.
- Q And the heading for Chapter 12 is "Complaint and disciplinary procedures." Right?
- 23 A Yes, sir.
- 24 | Q Okay. Do you happen to know what CLEA is, C-L-E-A?
- 25 A I know what it is, yes.

- 1 Q What is it?
- 2 A I don't know -- I can't say --
- 3 Q Put it in words?

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

23

24

25

- 4 A -- what the acronym means.
 - Q Okay. Fair enough.

I'm on Page 43, "Public --" let's see, 43. And this -- this has to do with employee accountability under Section A.

It says, "Like all public service agencies, the Washington State Patrol is accountable for the acts and omissions of its employees. To ensure and exercise its accountability, the Department utilizes an internal review system to examine official acts and omissions."

Can you tell us, what is that internal review system, if you know?

- A No, I don't know.
- Q Okay. And it's fair to say that with regard to your actions pertaining to the breast rubbing incident and your work on it, you would agree that there really was no oversight of you; is that true?
- 21 A Yes, there is oversight. I have an assistant chief 22 that I respond to -- that I report to.
 - Q So the oversight in the decision not to do an investigation, are you telling us that it was Captain Drake?

- 1 A No. The decision as far as how to handle it, that was
 2 my decision as the commander.
 - Q Who did the oversight to see if your decision was right, if anyone?
 - A Well, I -- I -- I would think that if I'm following what you're asking me, it's a combination of the Human Resource division as well as the Office of Professional Standards whom I did consult with which -- to come up to the decision that I decided to make regarding how it was going to be handled.
- 11 Q But, sir, wouldn't you agree with me that they are your 12 peers, not your managers?
 - A Well, the Office of Professional Standards, that commander, he is the standard officer. So if I was going to make a decision that -- and he didn't -- didn't agree with, then he'd -- he'd let me know that, and if we still couldn't agree, then I guess we would push it up the chain of command to have a mediator determine which direction we're going to go.
- Q So... But in this case, he was right on board with you, right?
- 22 A Yes, sir.

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

13

14

15

16

17

18

- Q And -- and when you say "we would push it up," you were direct report to Drake at the time, Captain Drake?
- 25 A Yes. Assistant Chief Drake, yes.

- 1 | Q And was -- I'm sorry, assistant chief.
- And Saunders, he was a direct report to whom in 2016?
 - A Oh, well, that would be Assistant Chief Drake as well because he's the commander over the Investigative Services Bureau which includes the Office of Professional Standards.
 - Q Is it fair to say that in making the decision to only -- to not investigate and to give Nobach an 095, you did that without the approval of Assistant Chief Drake?
 - A I didn't need Assistant Chief Drake's approval to provide the 095; however, I did consult with him regarding what direction I was going to take.
- 15 Q And he approved?
- 16 A Yes.

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

- 17 Okay. All right. Now, I'm still on the same page. 18 I'm on Page 343 of Chapter 12 of Exhibit 113. Under relationship -- Section B, "Relationship between 19 20 employees and the public, "the rule says "Public 21 confidence in the ability of the Department to 22 investigate and properly adjudicate all complaints 23 against its employees must be maintained." Do you 24 agree with that?
- 25 A Well, I mean, it's a policy. Yes, I believe it.

Q Okay. And the second sentence says, "The Department has the responsibility to seek out and discipline those whose conduct discredits the Department or impairs the effective operation."

And you would agree with that as well, correct?

A It's a policy. Yes, sir.

- Q Okay. But you would agree with the underlying purpose, correct?
- A Yes. It's a policy. I believe everything in this manual. It's a policy, and that's what I'm adhered to follow.
- Q All right. Now let's go back to Exhibit 260, if we can, and let's see. Do you have that there? You might. Oh, nope -- it's a thin book. Oh, maybe this is it. Oh, this is it. I have it. I'm sorry.

And for everybody's, I hope, assistance, I'm going to refer to Bates stamp numbers.

Sir, in the lower right-hand corner of this exhibit are unique numbers that the lawyers put on documents, and I'm going to -- I'm going to -- I'm going to say those numbers and -- and ask you to turn to it. The first one is Page 2657, and the subject is the complaint.

- A Okay. What do you want me to turn to now?
- Q It's Bates stamped in the lower right-hand corner in

1 sort of a big font, and it's 2657.

- A Gotcha.
- Q Thank you.
- 4 A Okay.

2

3

5

6

7

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

23

24

- Q Okay. Okay. Now, this is -- this is basically a guidance for people who are investigating as sort of explaining what the process is, right?
- 8 A Yes.
 - Q Okay. All right. And this is Chapter 1, and it says it's for administrative investigations of commissioned personnel. So under "complaint," it defines a complaint as "An allegation of circumstances amounting to a specific act or omission that, if proven true, would amount to employee misconduct." And you would agree that that's the working definition of a complaint, right?
- 17 A Okay. Yes.
- Q Okay. And then "misconduct," below that, "Is an act or omission by an employee which, if proven true, would normally result in some sort of disciplinary action."

 And you agree with that as well, right?
- 22 A Yes.
 - Q And some of the bullets that they give for illumination include committing an unlawful act; violation of a department policy, procedure, rule; conduct which may

reflect unfavorably, and I think we may have been 1 2 through some of this yesterday.

> This -- you would agree that the acts of Lieutenant Nobach and his assistant would fall under this section as misconduct?

- Neglect of duty, yes. Α
- And violation of department policy and procedures --Q
- And violation of department policies and procedures, Α 9 yes.
- Okay. All right. And then turn to 2660, if you would. 10 0 2660. 11
- 12 Α Okay.

3

4

5

6

7

8

15

16

17

18

20

21

22

23

24

- 13 And, again, this pertains to the Internal Incident Q 14 Report, the IIR.
 - So when a complaint is received and it appears more -- there may be a violation of a policy, the applicable Internal Incident Report shall be completed, and you understand that that is the procedure, right?
- 19 Α Yes.
 - Okay. And the second paragraph says, "A summary of the 0 allegations shall outline the details of the complaint sufficiently to apprise the employee of the nature of the charges." And that -- you agree with that as well; that that is the purpose -- or a purpose of the IIR?
 - Α Correct -- yes, for an IIR when it involves an

investigation that is going to be investigated by the 1 2 Office of Professional Standards. 3 Okay. All right. And then if you would turn to 2661. Q Α (Witness complies.) 4 And this is just to sort of give some background about 5 Q the process. It says complaints -- "Complainants --6 people who complain -- don't have to appear in person 7 or prepare their own complaint form." You would agree 8 with that, right? 9 10 I agree with everything that's in the manual. Α Okay. Under "preliminary investigation," Section F, it 11 Q 12 says, "In certain circumstances, a preliminary 13 investigation may be initiated before an administrative investigation. A preliminary investigation is used to 14 determine if factual information exists indicating a 15 16 violation of policy occurred and whether there's 17 department personnel --" 18 Would you degree that that is the purpose of a preliminary investigation, to see if -- if there's 19 20 factual information to support, I guess, an 21 investigation? I believe everything that's in the manual. Yes, sir. 22 Α 23 Okay. And it says also that there's a time limit, that Q 24 it takes ten -- no more than seven days. Do you try to

follow that?

- A If a preliminary investigation is going to be initiated, yes, we follow it.
- Q Okay. And then it says that if the appointing authority rejects the complaint, the preliminary investigation shall be closed and the reason for the closure documented in the case log. And that is your understanding of the procedure if there's a finding that there is -- that no factual information exists indicating a violation of public policy?
- 10 A Yes, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

- Q Okay. So at the bottom of Page 2661 are some bullet lists that say, "Each preliminary investigation must result in one of the following determinations: Either no factual determination, the allegation is not a complaint, or a factual information of a violation exists, and then determination of alleged criminal misconduct." Those are the four findings that have to be found, right?
- A Where are you reading from?
- 20 Q Sorry. So I'm at 2661 onto 2662. So start at the 21 bottom of 2661.
- MR. SHERIDAN: Greg, can you go over to the second page?
- 24 THE WITNESS: Okay. And your question, sir?
- 25 Q (By Mr. Sheridan) Yeah. Whether or not you agree with

those four bullets. You have to come up -- you have to follow one of those -- find one of those bullets in order to not move forward.

A Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q Okay. On the same second page -- this is Page 60 -- 2662. Under "Processing the Internal Incident Report," it says, "The appointing authority -- "that's you, right, regarding Lieutenant Nobach in 2016?

A That's correct.

The appointing authority determines whether the complaint against an employee, if proven, constitutes a violation of regulations sufficient to warrant discipline -- warrant discipline and can be resolved without using the formal process."

And then if we follow the bullets down to the -- I guess it's two, four -- fourth bullet, it says, "Once OPS receives an IIR, a case number will be assigned."

And I want to skip to the last sentence. It says "The OPS commander will assign the case either to OPS or the division district in which the allegation occurred."

Could you explain to the jury a little bit about that, about who gets assigned a complaint?

A While I was a detective in internal affairs, but I was never the commander, so you're going to have to ask the commander.

- Q Oh. Okay.
- 2 Let's take a look at -- let's go up to the
- flowchart, if we can, and for your reference, it's at
- 4 Chapter 1, Section 16.
- 5 A Okay.

- 6 Q All right.
- 7 MR. SHERIDAN: So, Greg, we're going to look
- 8 at the section -- I guess that's a good view. It looks
- 9 readable.
- 10 Q (By Mr. Sheridan) So it says -- so if there's an IIR
- and it's sent to the district division commander, it
- can either be accepted or rejected, right?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 | Q All right. And -- and you can also request a
- 15 preliminary investigation, right?
- 16 A Correct.
- 17 | Q Okay. Now, above the IIR at the point where the
- 18 | supervisor determines that the complaint violates
- 19 policy, there's -- instead of issuing an IIR, you can
- 20 issue an N-I-M, a NIM.
- 21 | Can you tell the jury what that is?
- 22 A A NIM is a non-investigated matter. That's what it
- 23 stands for. And let's say we get a complaint -- a
- speed complaint from the public. What that does is
- 25 that gives -- gives the agency an opportunity to talk

to the complainant and hear what they have to say and -- and then once -- so let's say if I got a NIM on a trooper, okay? What I would do is have a conversation with the person that's filing the complaint, and then what I would do is give them -- ask them, Do you want to file a formal complaint, or I can handle this through a non-investigated matter, meaning that I can have a conversation with the trooper and get the trooper's side of the story.

And then if the trooper -- depending on what the trooper says, if the trooper admits to it, then I will discipline the trooper with an 095 or what -- other levels, and then I would have -- I would get back with the complainant and explain to them what happened, you know, how I handled the process.

But if the complainant wants to file a formal complaint and doesn't want it to be a non-investigated matter, they want it investigated, then it would be investigated.

- Q So even if you thought there was no violation of policy, it's if the person who is the alleged victim said they wanted it investigated, it would be?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q Okay. So that requires you to converse with the alleged victim, right?

A That's right.

1

2.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q Okay. And looking at the definition, I'm about the third paragraph down. Well, I guess -- we might as well cover the whole thing.

Looking at the second paragraph, it says, "If the alleged misconduct is minor in nature and would require only counseling or minor supervisory intervention, it may be classified as a NIM, and no formal investigation will be conducted." And you would agree with that, right?

- A I agree with everything that's in the manual. Yes, sir.
- Q Okay. And so -- and I'm -- right now, I'm looking at Page 2731, and I'll ask you to turn to that. 2731.
- 15 A Okay.
- 16 Q All right. And this is the section referring to the 17 non-investigated matter, right, the NIM?
- 18 A Yes.
 - Q Okay. So it says here that if the alleged misconduct is minor in nature and would require only counseling or minor supervisory intervention, it may be classified as a NIM and no formal investigation will be conducted."

Now, you're not saying that that's what happened with regard to Lieutenant Nobach and Ms. Biscay, right?

A The NIM -- we would never use a NIM for -- the NIMs are

- mostly used for complaints that we receive from the public regarding -- regarding an action by a trooper, and if they get so many NIMs, then it will trigger -- we call them red flags. It will trigger a red flag. So if we get three NIMs that are similar in nature, then that would automatically trigger an OPS investigation.
- 8 Q Okay.

2

3

4

5

6

- 9 A So I would never -- NIM would have nothing to do with the situation that we're talking about today.
- 11 Q Right. And, for example, if a person who was arrested
 12 complained that their, say, cuffs were too tight, that
 13 would -- that might be a NIM because tough -- cuffs
 14 being tight might be part of the game when you're
 15 arrested?
- 16 A I don't know that I would consider that -- I would use 17 that as a NIM.
- 18 Q Okay. Fair enough.
- 19 A I wouldn't use that. That -- that's -- no, I wouldn't use a NIM for that.
- 21 Q Can you give us an example? That was my effort.
- 22 A Of a NIM?
- 23 | O Yeah.
- 24 A Of a NIM?
- 25 0 Yeah.

- 1 A Okay. If a person called and said that the trooper 2 blew through a stop sign --
- 3 | Q Okay.
- A -- and they don't think that that's proper, then that's something that I might have a conversation with the trooper about.
- 7 Q Okay. Thank you. So this is basically for the public?
- 8 A Yes, sir.
- 9 0 Thanks.
- Now, you know how to do an investigation, do you not? I mean, you've done them before?
- 12 A Yes, sir.
- 13 Q Right. Let's take a look at Exhibit 239, if we can.
- 14 A 239?
- 15 Q Yes, please.
- 16 A I don't think I have that.
- 17 Q Okay. I'm sorry. You're correct. You do not. My apologies.
- 19 A Okay.
- 20 Q All right. And this is a State Patrol investigator's case log, correct?
- 22 A Yes.
- Q And this is one that you completed -- you begun it around May 6, 2016, correct?
- 25 A Correct.

And this is basically -- this was in response to a 1 0 2 complaint by a civilian regarding how Lieutenant Nobach 3 did an investigation? MR. BIGGS: Pardon me, please, Your Honor. 4 5 We are well outside of reasonable range here. THE COURT: Are you objecting to the 6 admission of this exhibit? 7 MR. BIGGS: Yes, Your Honor. I'm 8 Yes. 9 objecting to --I'll sustain the objection. 10 THE COURT: MR. BIGGS: -- talking about it or recording 11 12 it. 13 THE COURT: Sustained. 14 Fair enough. MR. SHERIDAN: 15 THE COURT: The jury will disregard that last 16 comment. 17 (By Mr. Sheridan) All right. Did there come a time Q 18 that -- so let me just summarize. You know that if you're conducting an investigation, you know to take a 19 20 complaint, you know to do an IIR, you know to do a case 21 log. That's not always -- you keep trying to make it seem 22 Α 23 like you automatically do that. It's not -- you don't do that all the time, you don't do one all the time. 24 25 Well, you do it whenever there's an investigation, Q

right? 1 2 Α I'm sorry? 3 You do it whenever there's an investigation? Q 4 You do it when it's an OPS investigation. If it's Α 5 going to be an investigation that's going to be conducted by the Office of Professional Standards, 6 then, yes, you do a log and you do an IIR. 7 Well, we've just been going through the administrative 8 Q 9 investigations file, and you've said that the NIMs 10 don't apply. Can you point me to the place in Exhibit 260 that says that you don't have to do a case log, you 11 12 don't have to do an IIR? Show me where it says you 13 don't have to do that. 14 It's not in there. Α It's not in there? 15 16 Α No. 17 Well, how do you have authority to ignore the -- the Q 18 policy and procedure? When did you get to not listen 19 to it? 20 As indicated before, if it's going to be a case that's Α 21 going to be investigated by the Office of Professional 22 Standards, then those cri -- then we have to follow the 23 criteria that's in the administrative manual, 24 investigative manual. This situation here was not 25 going to be investigated by the Office of Professional

Standards.

- Q So -- so let me get this right. Are you saying -- so are you saying that -- let's say I'm a trooper and you're my friend and I commit a serious crime, oh, I don't know, I hit somebody or shoot somebody. Are you saying that you have the discretion to say this is not going to be an investigation so we don't have to follow any of the procedures?
- A Common sense would say that I would conduct -- that would have the need for a very thorough investigation.
- Q Well, are you saying you're the person who gets to decide when the policy applies and when it doesn't?
- A The policy, sir -- the policy that you're referring to, all those steps we just went through, that's pertaining to an investigation that's going to be conducted by the Office of Professional Standards. Our troopers, as imperfect as they are, they -- not every violation of a policy is going to be investigated by the Office of Professional Standards. Not every violation of a policy is going to require an investigator log. Not every violation of a policy is going to require an internal Incident Report or the IIR.
- Q Well, there's -- there's a process here that doesn't seem to have any of the language that you're now telling the jury. Is there any place that it's written

down that you get to decide when something is going to 1 2 the -- to internal -- what is it? Internal? 3 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: (By Mr. Sheridan) Yeah. OPS and when it doesn't? 4 Q Τs 5 that your decision? Yes, sir. 6 Α Yes. 7 Q So the example that I gave, although it's sort of way out there, if you wanted to not do one, you could? 8 9 I can try and say that I'm not going to do it, but Α 10 that's not the way that it will go down. Okay. So what I want to understand is how is it that 11 0 12 you think when there's not a shred of writing in here 13 that says that you have the power to not have an investigation done, I guess, as the appointing 14 authority? Where is it that that comes from? 15 16 I don't know where it is in the manual, but the Α 17 appointing authority, as the commander over the division, it's my decision whether we're going to go 18 forward with an investigation. It, of course -- if 19 20 it's -- if it's something that's so horrendous as you 21 just indicated like a murder or something severely 22 criminal occurred, then we're going to do an internal 23 affairs investigation. 24 But you're the one who gets to decide if it's 0 important? It has to be criminal now? 25

- 1 A Those are your words, sir.
- 2 Q Okay.
- 3 So take a look at Page 345, if you would, of
- 4 | Exhibit 113.
- 5 A 345?
- 6 0 Yes, please.
- 7 MR. SHERIDAN: And, Greg, we're going to be
- 8 looking at B, the process.
- 9 Q (By Mr. Sheridan) Yeah. 113 is the one that takes up
- 10 the whole book.
- 11 A So you want me to go to 113 or 345?
- 12 Q No. No. 113, Page 345.
- 13 A 113, Page 345.
- 14 | Q Right. Tell me when you're there.
- 15 A What Chapter?
- 16 0 Chapter 12, please.
- 17 A Okay. Okay.
- 18 | Q All right. So it says under "complaint process" -- do
- 19 you see that, No. 1?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 | Q "Supervisory and commanded employees shall initiate a
- 22 local investigation when the alleged misconduct is
- reported or is a part of a routine supervisory
- 24 management disciplinary process. Local investigations
- 25 | shall follow the procedures outlined in the

1 administrative investigation manual," and that's 2 Exhibit 260. 3 So it says "shall," right? 4 Α Yes. 5 So it doesn't say "may," correct? 6 Α Correct. So you have to do -- you have to follow the rules 7 Q without variation, right? 8 Of course. We follow the rules. We're bound to follow 9 Α 10 the rules in the manual. 11 Okay. Q 12 Let's talk about the May 20th, 2016, meeting. 13 I'll ask you to turn your attention to Exhibit 65, 14 please. And I believe you have it. It's one of your 15 books. 16 Α Okay. 17 All right. And this is a calendar entry for a meeting Q 18 in which you were the organizer, correct? 19 According to this document, yes. Α 20 All right. And that's your name under "organizer"? 0 21 Yes, sir. Α 22 MR. SHERIDAN: All right. Plaintiff offers 23 Exhibit 65. 24 MR. BIGGS: No objection, Your Honor. THE COURT: Exhibit 65 is admitted. 25

1 Okay. May we publish? MR. SHERIDAN: 2 THE COURT: You may. 3 MR. SHERIDAN: Thanks. Okay. And, Greq, 4 blow that up a little bigger. Thanks. 5 (By Mr. Sheridan) All right. This is basically an 0 6 invite from you for a meeting to be held on the 20th of 7 May in -- involving Jim Nobach, Jeff Hatteberg, and Ryan Santhuff, right? 8 9 Correct. Α 10 And can you give the jury some background as to why you 0 called this meeting? 11 12 I have no idea. Α 13 Fair enough. Q 14 All right. You do remember attending such a 15 meeting, right? 16 I remember attending meetings, yes. Α Okay. Do you remember attending a meeting in which 17 Q Trooper Santhuff talked about his view that he was 18 being -- he was a victim of retaliation from Lieutenant 19 20 Nobach? 21 Α Yes, sir. 22 All right. And is this the meeting, as best as you 0 23 recall? 24 Α That could be the meeting, yes. 25 All right. So -- it's true, is it not, that you Q

- discussed issues like retaliation, training, pilot and aircraft safety concerns, timed breaks and micromanagement?
- 4 A I don't remember everything that was addressed in that meeting.
- Q Okay. And is it fair to say that you remember at least some of the list I just gave you?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Okay. And you also discussed a phone call to Human
 10 Resources referencing the on-call requirements for
 11 pilots and the importance and use of the chain of
 12 command; is that right? If you recall?
- 13 A No, I don't recall.
- 14 | Q Okay. Do you recall any of that?
- 15 A I don't remember a call -- remember discussing any 16 phone call with HR.
- Q Okay. Did you have phone calls with HR at that time regarding issues like when do pilots have to be on call?
- 20 A I remember having a conversation about on call.
- 21 Q Yes.
- 22 A I just don't remember when -- when that conversation 23 took place.
- Q Okay. All right. And it's true, is it not, that during the meeting, then-Trooper Santhuff began to

explain the retaliation that began after the sexual 1 2 harassment situation with Nobach and Biscay, and you 3 interrupted him and said words to the effect, "This has been dealt with and we're not going to talk about it"? 4 5 Α I don't remember saying anything like that. Would -- would you agree that that was sort of how you 6 0 viewed the issue at the time? 7 Meaning that the situation involving Brenda and Nobach, Α 8 that it was dealt with? 9 10 It was dealt with --0 11 Α Yes. 12 -- and therefore not relevant anymore? 0 13 I don't know what I was thinking at that time. Α 14 Fair enough. All right. But you understood that the Q 15 purpose of the meeting was for Trooper Santhuff to 16 report retaliation? 17 The purpose of the meeting was to -- to have them --Α both of them throw everything out on the table. 18 sit down. Let's have a discussion. How can we work 19 20 this out? 21 Both of those individuals are critical to that 22 unit, and I wanted to figure out, you know, being the 23 mediator, how are we going to work this out. 24 Okay. Okay. At the meeting, he said, Hey, I feel Q 25 retaliated because of this, and he laid out -- meaning

1		Trooper Santhuff. He gave examples of how he felt.
2		MR. BIGGS: Is that a question?
3		MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah.
4	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) Did that happen at the meeting?
5	A	Trooper Santhuff he he expressed his concerns.
6	Q	Okay. Let's take a look at Page 58 of your
7		MR. SHERIDAN: Greg, can you put this up or
8		is it okay.
9		For everybody's benefit, we're going to look at
10		Page 58, Question No. 4, and so question Line 4
11		to Line 11.
12		THE COURT: Are you talking about the
13		deposition?
14		MR. SHERIDAN: Pardon?
15		THE COURT: Are you talking about the
16		deposition?
17		MR. SHERIDAN: Um, this is impeachment.
18		THE COURT: Right. Are you talking about the
19		deposition?
20		MR. SHERIDAN: I can't hear you.
21		THE COURT: Are you talking about the
22		deposition? Is that what you're referring to?
23		MR. SHERIDAN: Yes. Yes. Thanks, Judge.
24		MR. BIGGS: That's not designated.
25		MR. SHERIDAN: It doesn't matter. It's
	1	

impeachment. 1 2 MR. BIGGS: Your Honor, I'm going to object 3 if the plaintiff is going to read from the testimony, 4 which I gather he's going to do. 5 THE COURT: What page? It's Page 58, Line 4 through 6 MR. SHERIDAN: 11. 7 THE COURT: Lay the foundation. 8 9 MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah. This is just 10 impeachment. 11 THE COURT: You still have to lay the 12 foundation. 13 I thought I already did. MR. SHERIDAN: 14 (By Mr. Sheridan) So is it fair to say that you don't O 15 recall saying that -- that he said that he felt he was 16 retaliated because of this? That he laid out -- he 17 gave examples of how he felt? You don't recall that, 18 right? 19 Α No. 20 All right. So we're going to play 58, Line 6 --0 21 MR. GLOVER: Do you want to play it, or do 2.2 you want to show the transcript? 23 MR. SHERIDAN: Which can you do? I'll go 24 with whatever works for you. 25 MR. GLOVER: I can do both, but --

1		MR. SHERIDAN: All right. Let's do the
2		video, and we'll start on Line 4 and we'll go to 11.
3	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) While he's looking at that, would you
4		just remind the jury what the date of your deposition
5		is?
6	A	This deposition is July 10th, 2020.
7	Q	2019?
8	A	2020.
9		MR. SHERIDAN: Is am I doing something?
10		THE COURT: Mr. Sheridan, I don't think I
11		have the same thing you're looking at.
12		MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, okay. I'm sorry.
13		THE COURT: September 20, 2019, is the
14		deposition that I have.
15		MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. You don't have that on
16		58, Judge?
17		THE COURT: What I have is September 20th,
18		2019.
19		MR. SHERIDAN: Oh. I get it. Yeah.
20		Well, when he said 2020, I thought maybe I handed him
21		the wrong book.
22		THE COURT: Okay.
23	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) Is that is that book you, with
24		your name on it?
25	A	No.

Is that Nobach? 1 Q 2 Α Yes. 3 I apologize. I've got to find it then. Is it up there Q already, sir? 4 5 Α Yes. Okay. I'm sorry. Go ahead and read that date. My 6 0 7 mistake. That makes sense. Α The date is September 20, 2019. 8 Okay. 9 Thanks. Okay. 0 10 MR. SHERIDAN: Go ahead. 11 (Audio recording played and transcribed 12 as follows:) 13 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Right. And what did 14 Trooper Santhuff tell you at the time? 15 THE WITNESS: I don't remember the specifics. 16 I can tell you that he had an opportunity -- he laid 17 out his concerns. He said, Hey, I feel retaliated 18 because of this, and he laid out -- gave -- he gave 19 examples of how he felt, and then the other -- and then 20 everyone else laid out what they had to say on the 21 table as well. 22 (End of audio.) 23 (By Mr. Sheridan) Okay. All right. So it's true, is 0 24 it not, that you were well aware that then-Trooper Santhuff had said that he felt like he was a victim of 25

retaliation? 1 2 Yes, sir. Α 3 Okay. Okay. Also during the meeting, did Trooper Q 4 Santhuff begin to explain his experience with other 5 pilot concerns and Lieutenant Nobach --MR. BIGGS: Objection, Your Honor. 6 7 THE COURT: Sustained. MR. SHERIDAN: What? 8 9 THE COURT: Sustained. 10 MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. (By Mr. Sheridan) At the end of the meeting, it's true, 11 0 12 is it not, that you told Santhuff words to the effect that if Nobach and Santhuff can't work together, then 13 14 one of them is going to be removed from Aviation? 15 Α I did not. 16 All right. Let's look at Page 62. And this is a --0 17 this is a passage, and we're going to go from Line 21 18 through 7 on, it looks like -- I'm sorry. 62, Line 21 19 through 63, Line 7. And we'll add your counter. 20 MR. SHERIDAN: Greg, will you just say for 21 the record what page numbers the counter is. 22 MR. GLOVER: Counter is Page 63-8 through 13. 23 MR. SHERIDAN: Go ahead and put that up. 24 //// 25 (Audio recording played and transcribed

1		as follows:)
2	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) Okay. Um, is it also true that at
3		this meeting, you told Trooper Santhuff if Nobach and
4		Santhuff couldn't work together, then one of them will
5		have to be removed from Aviation, or words to that
6		effect?
7	A	I'm trying to remember how that statement was made. It
8		wasn't wait a minute. I didn't say anything about
9		somebody was going to be moved out. It was more along
10		the lines of, if you guys can't get together, then
11		we're going to come back to the table, and I'll figure
12		it out and there are going to be some changes that are
13		going to be made. That's the way that went. I don't
14		remember saying anything about someone would be moved
15		out, but that could be a possibility.
16	Q	And it's fair to say that you were considering that at
17		this time?
18	A	I don't know what I was considering at the time. My
19		my objective was to try and get everyone to work
20		together, you know. We have limited pilots in the
21		agency and losing Trooper Santhuff, you know, I didn't
22		want.
23		(End of audio.)
24	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) So is that an accurate portrayal of
25		your memory at the time?

A Yes.

2.

- Q Okay. All right. And, um, so after the meeting happened, the May 20th meeting, did -- did you observe any type of change within the organization, the aviation organization?
- A Okay. Would you ask that question again, please?
 - Q Yeah. After the meeting, did you observe any changes within the organization, say, positive or negative?
 - A Yes. Things got much better. One of the unfortunate things, you know, is Trooper Santhuff decided to leave the unit, which, you know -- something that I didn't want. We needed Trooper Santhuff in the unit. We were low on pilots and, in my opinion, I think we could have worked this thing out.
 - Q Is it true that you never took any action to prevent or ensure that Trooper Santhuff was not retaliated against by Lieutenant Nobach?
 - A If I remember correctly -- it's been so long -- there was an OPS -- Office of Professional Standards investigation into the allegations of retaliation. Not only that, I had conversations with the sergeants that were in Aviation, checking just to keep a pulse on things to see how things were going. Not only that, I increased my visits to the aviation section to see what was going on, and I think I've had conversations with

- 1 Trooper Santhuff as well to see how he was doing.
- 2 Q So is it your testimony that Trooper Santhuff said all was well?
- A No. No. Sometimes he would just say there -- things are -- they're just going, something along those lines.
 - Q So it's your testimony that he never gave you any details about what his concerns were regarding how he was being treated by Lieutenant Nobach?
- 9 A No, sir. That's not what I'm saying.
- 10 | Q Okay.

7

- 11 A Trooper Santhuff --
- 12 | Q Go ahead. What were you saying?
- 13 A Trooper Santhuff did express to me his concerns about retaliation.
- Q Okay. And what, if anything, did you do about it? You said that there was another investigation, but what did you do?
- 18 A There was an investigation by the Office of
 19 Professional Standards. I spoke with the sergeants on
 20 a regular basis to see how things were going. I made
 21 constant visits to the -- to the aviation section.
- Q Well, shouldn't you have -- you considered that to be a complaint, did you not, a complaint of retaliation?
- 24 A It was an allegation, yes. It was a complaint.
- 25 Q Okay.

- 1 A Which I took was a complaint and got the Office of 2 Professional Standards involved.
- 3 | Q But he made the complaint to you in May, correct?
- 4 A I don't know when he made the complaint to me.
- Well, would you agree with me that in response to a complaint in May, in May you should have filled out a case log and done an IIR?
- 8 A I don't remember when the retaliation complaint was 9 made.
- 10 Q Okay.
- 11 A So I'm not sure what you're asking.
- 12 | Q Can you tell us who was at the meeting?
- 13 A Who was at which meeting?
- 14 Q The meeting where the retaliation complaint was made 15 that you've been talking about?
- 16 A Trooper Santhuff was there, Jim Nobach was there, and
 17 Sergeant Hatteberg.
- Q Okay. And we've shown you a calendar entry for a meeting just like that on the 20th of May, right?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q Okay.
- 22 A I think that was the date.
- Q Would you agree -- so without -- without -- okay. You think it was the date, but you're not sure.
- But let's just talk for a minute as though it were

the date. Would you agree with me that, upon receipt of these allegations of retaliation, you should have begun a case log, you should have done an IIR and got an investigation going?

A No, sir.

Α

- O Why not?
 - Because the whole thing was to bring everything to the table, give them the opportunity to lay out their concerns and -- and -- and at this meeting -- if I'm remembering the same meeting, at this meeting, it was determined that there was miscommunications between the both of them. There was misunderstanding by both of them. Jim's communication to Santhuff was received differently than -- it wasn't communicated, basically, in a nutshell. There was miscommunications. And then at the end of the meeting, if this is the same meeting, everyone got up from the meeting. We were feeling good. We shook hands. We hugged and said, okay, let's go to work. Let's go get the sting. Let's go accomplish the mission. So there was no need to fill out an IIR.

Again, not every complaint, not every policy violation is going to go to the Office of Professional Standards. Me, as the commander, I felt that that -- I felt that handling it at the division level, at my

1 level, was the appropriate thing to do; therefore, no 2 OPS investigation was -- was started. 3 It's true, is it not, that on or about Q 4 September 21st, you met with Union Representative 5 Wiley, and he reported complaints to you on behalf of Trooper Santhuff? 6 Yes, I remember meeting with Kenyon Wiley. 7 Α And can you tell us what -- what he told you on 8 0 September 21st, or at least summarize it? 9 10 I think Kenyon brought something up along the lines Α 11 that Santhuff felt retaliated -- I think. 12 I think he brought something up about, something sure. 13 about deleting e-mails. And I know he brought this 14 issue up indicating that the lieutenant grounded the 15 airplane, the aircraft so that the governor couldn't use it. That one, I do remember was part of the 16 17 conversation. All right. And then did you complete an IIR -- IIR 18 0 19 after that? 20 I'm sure -- yes. I would assume that I did complete an Α 21 IIR on something like that. 22 And did Union Representative Wiley suggest to you that 0 23 the retaliation allegedly was caused from the report of 24 sexual harassment back in March?

I don't remember that.

Α

Let's take a look at Exhibit 89, if we can. 1 Q 2 Α Okay. 3 All right. Take a look at Exhibit 89, and tell me when Q 4 you've had a chance to look at it. 5 Α Okay. (Witness perusing exhibit.) 6 Okay. All right. And did you author this document? 7 Q 8 Α Yes. 9 Document created in the usual course of business by you 0 10 and saved electronically? 11 Α Yes. 12 MR. SHERIDAN: Plaintiff offers Exhibit 89. 13 MR. BIGGS: There's no objection, Your Honor. 14 THE COURT: Plaintiff's Exhibit 89 is 15 admitted. 16 MR. SHERIDAN: All right. Go ahead and put 17 that up on the screen, Greq. (By Mr. Sheridan) This is an IIR, is it not? 18 0 19 That's correct. Α 20 And let's look at the very top, if we can? 0 21 Thanks, Greq. MR. SHERIDAN: 22 (By Mr. Sheridan) Okay. This is -- this is a -- an IIR 0 23 that was generated after your conversation with Union Member Wiley, right? 24 25 Α I would assume that's why it was generated. I'm not

1 sure. 2 All right. And what's the date of this 0 Okav. 3 document? 4 Α The date --5 Your signature date. At the bottom. Oh, yeah. 0 6 MR. SHERIDAN: Greq, show them. 7 THE WITNESS: September 26th. (By Mr. Sheridan) So on September 26th, you filed an 8 0 9 IIR and you wrote the content under "Summary of 10 Allegations, right? 11 That was a collaboration between myself -- when we do Α 12 an IIR, what we do as commanders, we go and we have a 13 conversation with the Office of Professional Standards. What we do at the time -- the majority of the time is 14 we do what's called a roundtable where the commander 15 16 will throw out the allegations, and then we will go 17 to -- with the detectives, we'll go and we figure out what policy violations may have been violated, and then 18 we -- we get together, and we build the narrative 19 20 there. 21 All right. And so it was basically -- it was you --Q 22 would this have included Chief Saunders? 23 I would assume that Chief Saunders was at the table. Α 24 I should have said Captain? Q 25 Α Or Captain. Captain Saunders, yes, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Verbatim Transcript of Audio Proceedings, - September 09, 2020 You don't recall the roundtable, but that's --0 you're telling us the process that you would have expected to have happened? Α That's what -- that's what I do. 0 Okay. All right. So it's written here by you folks. "It is alleged on March 30th, the lieutenant allegedly told Trooper Ryan Santhuff he may retaliate against him because counseling the lieutenant received in an 095 from Captain Johnny Alexander. "It is further alleged on September 19th, the

lieutenant retaliated against Trooper Santhuff by ordering Sergeant Hatteberg to negatively counsel him -- Santhuff -- for not reviewing the master flight schedule.

"It's further alleged that the lieutenant manipulated the aircraft maintenance schedule to purposely ground the King Air for political reasons making it unavailable for certain executive missions."

And this is what you -- you in the roundtable decided to list -- this is how you described -- decided to describe the content?

- Α Yes, sir.
- Okay. All right. And it doesn't mention e-mail Q deletions here.
- Α Like I said, that may be -- I wasn't sure what the --



when the meeting occurred -- what was discussed between 1 2 Kenyon Wiley and myself. It's been over four years 3 ago. Okay. So did -- with regard to the content, do you 4 Q 5 know why you talked about the 095 as being the thing that's precipitating the retaliation versus the report 6 7 of the sexual harassment, or we've been calling it the breast rubbing event? 8 Because that's what Santhuff -- that's the information 9 Α 10 that I got from Kenyon Wiley. 11 From Wiley. I see. Okay. Q 12 And then you were -- were you aware that an 095 13 was given to Trooper Santhuff by Hatteberg? 14 I later found that out, yes, sir. Α 15 Okay. So when you said that you were checking on how Q 16 things were going, you missed that fact? You said that 17 you were talking to Santhuff and other people to make 18 sure that the environment was a good one. And you 19 recall that testimony? 20 Say that again. Α 21 Yeah. You've testified that after the May 20th 0 22 meeting, things got somewhat better, and you were 23 checking on everybody to make sure that everything was 24 okay, including Santhuff.

No. You're twisting -- well, I'm not going to say

Α

you're twisting it, but -- the meeting on the 26th, if I remember correctly, if we're talking about the same meeting, that was the meeting where I talked to -- where Santhuff indicated that he wanted to leave the unit. And what I asked Santhuff to do, you know, I basically told him, I said, Hey, look, man; I need you. We can work this out. Let's -- let's -- let's sit down. Let's try and work this thing out, and I'm confident that we can work this out.

And so he said, Well, no, I'm leaving. And I said, Okay. Do me a favor. Think about it on the weekend -- over the weekend, and then come back on Monday and then let me know what you want to do.

So Santhuff came back and he --

- Q Let me stop you because I think you're missing my question. I was asking you about after the meeting where you admitted you said there are going to be some changes that are going to be made. That's the meeting I'm talking about.
- A Yes.

- Q After that meeting, is it true that that's when you were checking on everybody to make sure the work environment was good?
- A Hmm, well, I go down there to check on them anyway, but the point I'm trying to get across here is Santhuff

1		decided to leave on Monday. So when he left,
2		everything got better. So that's what I'm talking
3		about, when you asked me did everything get better.
4	Q	Do you think he left in September?
5	A	I don't know which meeting. That's what I'm trying to
6		get to you. Which meeting are you talking about?
7	Q	Okay. Fair enough. So you've just told us that when
8		he left, things got better, right?
9	A	Yes.
10	Q	Okay. Fair enough.
11		So, um
12		THE COURT: Mr. Sheridan, just keep an eye on
13		the clock because I don't want to keep the jury past
14		lunch.
15		MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah.
16		THE COURT: So
17		MR. SHERIDAN: That's fine.
18		THE COURT: Just giving you the heads-up to
19		keep an eye on the clock.
20		MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. Do you want to break
21		here? This would be fine.
22		THE COURT: It's up to you. I don't want to
23		stop it.
24		MR. SHERIDAN: No. This will be fine.
25		THE COURT: Okay. All right. Members of the

```
1
     jury, it is time for our lunch break. Remember my
     orders: Do not talk about the case. If you see any of
 2
 3
     us, ignore us; we won't take it personal. And we will
 4
     see you at 1:30.
          All rise.
 5
                    (Jury exits.)
 6
 7
               THE COURT: All right. We'll be back at
     1:30.
 8
 9
                    (Pause in proceedings.)
10
               THE COURT: Go ahead.
11
                              Okay. So the motion in limine
               MR. SHERIDAN:
12
     about using -- me using leading guestions and those
13
     using -- them using for managers and the defendant
14
     using open-ended questions, I think we won that motion.
     I think you agreed with us. It's our Motion in Limine
15
16
     1, but when I was dealing with leading guestions from
17
     the first guy who testified, Matheson, you overruled
     me, and I was confused.
18
               THE COURT: Well, there was -- the question
19
20
     called for a yes-or-no answer, so that's not a leading
21
     question.
22
               MR. SHERIDAN: But if it goes "isn't it true"
23
     or something like that, then -- I mean, perhaps I
24
     perceived it wrong, but are we all on the same page
25
     that they can't ask leading questions of their own
```

```
1
     witness?
               THE COURT: And I didn't think that --
 2
 3
               MR. BIGGS: My question wasn't leading, Your
     Honor.
 4
               THE COURT: -- the question. That's why I
 5
     overruled it.
 6
 7
               MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. Fair enough.
 8
                     (Noon recess taken.)
 9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
```

1 Wednesday, September 9, 2020 Afternoon Session 2 3 4 THE COURT: Do we have anybody? 5 THE CLERK: There we go. King County Superior Court is now in session with 6 the Honorable Mafé Rajul presiding. 7 THE COURT: You may be seated. 8 9 MR. BIGGS: I'm going to be standing because 10 I have to talk, Your Honor. Just a very brief matter. 11 Just witness availability and things. We've had a 12 witness all day here today. He's got another job he needs to try to work out, and things, so Mr. Sheridan 13 14 and I were trying to decide how long additional it's going to be for Chief Alexander -- Chief Alexander, and 15 16 then our additional questioning, et cetera, whether we 17 should let him go till tomorrow. And Mr. Sheridan also wanted to identify for ourselves, which I appreciate, 18 19 as well as for the Court, that he's switching up the 20 witness order. There's going to be another witness 21 jumping in at 1:30 tomorrow afternoon. 22 THE COURT: So how much longer do you think 23 you have with Captain Alexander? It seems like some of 24 it has been a little bit repetitive. 25 MR. SHERIDAN: It has, and I keep -- I told

1 these folks that I think less than an hour, more than a 2 half. 3 THE COURT: And then you have... 4 MR. SHERIDAN: And then we have Saunders. 5 THE COURT: No, but then you --MR. SHERIDAN: Mr. Biggs. 6 7 MR. BIGGS: Time is hard to say. Obviously, there's been a whole lot of dirt plowed here, but I'm 8 9 going to try and say an hour. 10 THE COURT: So... And what time does Captain 11 Alexander need to leave? 12 MR. BIGGS: Pardon me? 13 THE COURT: What time does Captain Alexander 14 need to leave? Does he need to leave? 15 MR. SHERIDAN: It's not Captain Alexander needs to leave. It's former Captain Saunders, Michael 16 Saunders, that's been -- he was --17 18 THE COURT: Oh, I see. So you want to call 19 Saunders first? Or no? 20 MR. SHERIDAN: No. I think their evaluation 21 is whether they have enough to keep us busy through the 22 end of the day. So I was like -- I'm fine with him 23 leaving as long as they're sure that they're going to 24 carry us till four; otherwise, I don't have very long 25 with Saunders.

```
1
               THE COURT: Well, that really is up to you.
 2.
     I mean, you're the ones that know. I don't have a
 3
     problem with getting witnesses out of order.
 4
          I will say that Captain Alexander's testimony has
 5
     been a little bit repetitive, so we don't need to have
     it be that repetitive. I mean, not just for him, but
 6
     in general. Um, so... I mean, if you think that --
 7
     you're the one -- how long do you think you're going to
 8
 9
     need with the other witness?
10
               MR. SHERIDAN: With Saunders?
11
               THE COURT: Yeah.
12
               MR. SHERIDAN: My quess is a half hour.
13
               THE COURT:
                           Okay. And what about you?
14
               MR. MARLOW: Probably half that.
15
               THE COURT: All right.
16
               MR. MARLOW: Instead of half hour, I'll be
17
     15.
18
               THE COURT:
                           Okay. And you had said that you
19
     were -- you were planning on calling your client today
20
     anyway.
21
               MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, that's true. We could --
22
               THE COURT: So if we call those two witnesses
23
     and we still have time, you could start with your
24
     client.
               MR. SHERIDAN:
25
                              That's a good idea. We'll
```

1 have a filler, yeah. That's fine. 2 Captain, thank you. So you may go and 1:30 3 tomorrow. So 1:30 tomorrow. THE WITNESS: Okay. Thank you. 4 THE COURT: All right. MR. SHERIDAN: And then the other thing, Your 6 7 Honor, is a witness by the name Speckmaier said he's leaving town tomorrow -- or next week on a motorcycle 8 9 trip, so tomorrow is the only day we can get him. 10 we've got him coming at 1:30. THE COURT: Okay. All right. 11 12 MR. MARLOW: And they notified us of that. 13 So thank you very much, Mr. Sheridan. THE COURT: All right. Do we have anybody 14 15 else in the Zoom call? 16 THE CLERK: We do have --17 THE COURT: Any new parties? 18 THE CLERK: I believe it's somebody from your 19 firm that was here yesterday. 20 MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, is it a 425? 21 THE CLERK: It's an Andra Kranzler. 22 MR. SHERIDAN: Oh. Yeah, she's an associate. 23 THE CLERK: Okay. 24 MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, Your Honor, I totally did 25 that last week. I thought that 425 number was hers.

It turns out it was Tony's, but it was somebody from 1 our office. 2 3 THE COURT: Oh, okay. I just want to make sure that I don't need to give the admonishment again 4 5 if we don't have anybody. THE CLERK: Nobody additional. 6 MR. MARLOW: So our witnesses for Thursday 7 are Speckmaier, and then you're going to put your 8 9 client on? 10 MR. SHERIDAN: Speckmaier, Saunders and 11 client. 12 MR. MARLOW: Okay. 13 THE COURT: And remember, tomorrow we just have afternoon. 14 15 MR. MARLOW: Half day. 16 MR. SHERIDAN: Afternoon, correct. 17 THE COURT: Okay. Anything else? 18 MR. SHERIDAN: That's it, Your Honor. 19 Thanks. 20 THE CLERK: I'll get the jury. 21 MR. SHERIDAN: And we have -- let me give you 22 a designation for Nobach again. I've got to find it. 23 MR. GLOVER: Who is up next, Saunders? 24 MR. SHERIDAN: No. No. Saunders is coming 25 tomorrow at 1:30. So we're just finishing with

1 Alexander. We may put Ryan on. So it's Nobach at 102-4 through 17. This was one 2 of the pre-stated ones, and I understand you guys have 4 no counter. 5 MR. BIGGS: Um, correct. 6 MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. 7 THE COURT: So, Mr. Sheridan, are you still going to have me take judicial notice of the 2016 8 9 whistleblower -- no, the regulations manual? 10 MR. SHERIDAN: Well, it turns out, I admitted 11 it. 12 THE CLERK: All rise. 13 THE COURT: Okay. I'm starting to worry 14 about this. 15 MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah. 16 (Jury present.) 17 THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated. 18 I just want to remind you, members of the jury, 19 that if at any time you need to get up and stretch, 20 don't be shy. I won't be offended; the parties won't 21 be offended. So please feel free to do that. 22 Mr. Sheridan. 23 MR. SHERIDAN: Yes. We would ask to recall 24 our witness to the stand, and give everybody a 25 heads-up, we're going to be looking at Exhibits 89 and

1 83. 2 THE COURT: And Captain Alexander, you remain 3 under oath. THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am. 4 5 (By Mr. Sheridan) All right. Good afternoon. Q Good afternoon. 6 Α 7 So we're still talking about this September 21st 0 meeting, and we talked about the filing of the various 8 9 documents. I want to show you a document that is --10 that is 89. 11 MR. SHERIDAN: And has that been admitted? 12 THE COURT: Yes. 13 MR. SHERIDAN: It has, okay. 14 (By Mr. Sheridan) Then let me skip ahead to 260, and Q 15 tell me if you have that. You should. 16 Okay. I have 260. Α 17 Say again? Q I have it. 18 Α Okay. Thank you. And do you recognize this document? 19 Q 20 Yes, sir. Α 21 And what is it? Q 22 It's the administrative investigation manual. Α 23 Q Okay. 24 MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, that's the one we already did? 25

- 1 MR. GLOVER: Yes.
- 2 | Q (By Mr. Sheridan) My mistake. Okay. 91. I'm sorry.
- 3 91 and 92, we'll be looking at. Okay. And do you --
- 4 oh, I'm sorry.
- 5 A Okay. I'm looking at 91.
- 6 Q All right. And this is a -- this is a case
- 7 investigative log, right?
- 8 A Yes, it is.
- 9 Q And it's one that was created by Detective Sergeant
- 10 Maier, M-a-i-e-r?
- 11 A That's correct.
- 12 | O And it pertains to what subject matter?
- 13 A Preliminary investigation.
- 14 Q Okay. And a preliminary investigation into what
- issues? And maybe let me help you. Start out at 92,
- and then we'll come back to 91. We'll get them
- 17 admitted separately.
- 18 A Okay. On 92.
- 19 0 92, yeah. All right. And, um, what is this?
- 20 A This is an investigator log regarding a meeting that I
- 21 had with Kenyon Wiley.
- 22 Q All right. And this is -- this is -- this is --
- 23 basically, you're the author of this document, correct?
- 24 A Yes, sir.
- 25 | Q And it begins, "On or about September 21st, 2016,"

1		right?
2	A	That's correct.
3	Q	And it's a document kept in the usual course of
4		business by you electronically?
5	A	It's a document that I used for this incident, yes,
6		sir.
7	Q	Okay.
8		MR. SHERIDAN: So Plaintiff offers 92.
9		MR. BIGGS: One moment, please.
10		(Pause.) No objection, Your Honor.
11		THE COURT: All right. Plaintiff's Exhibit
12		No. 92 is admitted.
13		MR. SHERIDAN: All right.
14	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) Now let's look at 91, and tell me if
15		you recognize this document.
16	A	It's an investigator log authored by Sergeant Maier.
17	Q	All right. And does it pertain to the same subject
18		matter as Exhibit 92?
19	A	(Witness perusing exhibit.) Yes.
20	Q	All right.
21		MR. SHERIDAN: Plaintiff offers 9 is it
22		92?
23		THE COURT: 91.
24		MR. SHERIDAN: 91.
25		MR. GLOVER: 91.

THE COURT: Any objection? 1 2 MR. BIGGS: Your Honor, there's quite a bit 3 of hearsay -- that's all right. No objection. THE COURT: All right. Plaintiff's Exhibit 4 No. 91 is admitted. 5 MR. SHERIDAN: All right. And, Greg, go 6 ahead and put 92 up first. 7 Oh, may we publish that? 8 9 THE COURT: You may. 10 MR. GLOVER: You want 91? MR. SHERIDAN: 92, please. 11 12 (By Mr. Sheridan) Okay. And, Captain, we're going to 0 13 turn your attention to the second page of Exhibit 92. 14 This is a list of -- this is Maier. This is your list 15 of allegation summary against Lieutenant Nobach, is it 16 not? 17 Α Yes. And the first one is, "Hindered pilot advancement 18 19 opportunities for Trooper Ryan Santhuff." You wrote 20 that? 21 Α Yes, sir. 2.2 2 is, "Canceled scheduled out-of-state training as a 0 form of retaliation." You wrote that? 23 24 Α Yes, sir. 25 "Changed office procedures to specifically target 0

- 1 Trooper Santhuff." You wrote that?
- 2 A I wrote everything that's on that list there.
- 3 Q All right. Including, "Treated Trooper Santhuff
- 4 differently than co-workers"?
- 5 A Yes, sir. That was an allegation.
- 6 Q "Singled out Trooper Santhuff during group meetings where section improvement was addressed"?
- 8 A Yes, I wrote that.
- 9 Q "Directed Sergeant Jeff Hatteberg to discipline Trooper 10 Santhuff as a form of retaliation"?
- 11 A I wrote that.
- 12 Q And "Manipulated the King Air maintenance schedule,"
- 13 right?
- 14 A Yes, sir.
- 15 | Q All right. And that was -- that complaint was found to
- be -- was turned down after a preliminary investigation
- 17 | by Maier; is that right?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Okay. And are you the person who made the decision to 20 say that it had no merit?
- 21 A Yes, sir.
- 22 | Q So -- and -- and the preliminary investigation that was
- 23 conducted by Maier was simply -- was under the rules
- 24 that we've been talking about for preliminary
- 25 investigations; is that correct?

A Yes.

1

2.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

23

24

- Q Meaning that it was really just to see if there was any evidence to go forward, right?
- A I needed additional information to determine if it was going to be considered an OPS investigation, a formalized investigation. That's what a preliminary investigation gives the commanders an opportunity to receive additional information so that they can make a decision on which way to proceed, whether it's going to go to the Office of Professional Standards or if it's going to stay within the unit or it's not just going to be -- well, we'll just leave it there.
- Well, we looked at the definition of "preliminary investigation." I'm not going to pull it up again, but you would agree, would you not, that a preliminary investigation is basically -- it's designed to determine whether or not there's actually been a violation or possible violation if everything's true, and if there's any evidence, right?
- A Yes.
- 21 Q And so, typically, in a preliminary investigation, 22 there are no witness interviews, right?
 - A As far as I know, the -- the only person -- well, the preliminary investigations that I've been involved in have only interviewed the -- the accused.

All right. 1 Okay. Q 2 Α To my knowledge. 3 All right. And in this particular one, was anyone else Q interviewed, to your knowledge? 4 5 Α I don't know. All right. So you didn't -- you didn't allow this to 6 0 go forward to be a real, full-steam investigation, 7 If it would help to refresh your 8 recollection, take a look at Exhibit 96. 9 10 96 has not been admitted, just so THE COURT: 11 you know. 12 Okay. What's your question THE WITNESS: 13 now? (By Mr. Sheridan) Sure. Whether or not it's true that 14 0 15 the investigation that was a preliminary investigation 16 about retaliation into King Air, you didn't let it go 17 forward to a full-blown investigation? Based on the information that I received through the 18 Α 19 preliminary investigation, no. It did not go forward 20 as an investigation to be conducted by the Office of Professional Standards. 21 22 All right. And then Exhibit 96 is the e-mail that you 0 23 wrote to Lieutenant Nobach to tell him that you made

it wasn't going forward?

findings that it wasn't supported by the evidence and

24

1 Yes, sir; that's correct. Α 2 MR. SHERIDAN: All right. And so Plaintiff 3 offers 96. 4 MR. BIGGS: No objection. THE COURT: Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 96 is 5 admitted. 6 7 MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. And go ahead and put Show the first paragraph, if you would, Greq. 8 that up. 9 (By Mr. Sheridan) All right. And I'm just going to 0 10 start on the first paragraph, second sentence. "Although a recent preliminary investigation revealed 11 12 you did not commit any agency policy violation, 13 information was presented suggesting the need for 14 better communication skills on your behalf." And that 15 you wrote, correct? 16 Α Yes, sir. 17 Okay. All right. Q 18 Now, you were aware, were you not, that Santhuff felt like when he was in the cockpit with Nobach, 19 20 Nobach was basically improperly rating him lower than 21 he should have been? 22 Is that -- what's the question? Α 23 Yeah. You were aware that was one of the complaints, Q 24 right, how he was treated in the airplane? 25 Α I'm not sure.

Well, it -- it's fair to say that he complained 1 0 Okav. 2 in the May meeting -- going all the way back to the May 3 meeting -- about how he was being treated by -- by Nobach in terms of training, right? 4 5 Α Yes. Okay. All right. 6 0 MR. SHERIDAN: I've already given notice to 7 the other side. We're going to be playing the Nobach 8 9 video, Pages 102-4 through 17. 10 THE COURT: And members of the jury, I already gave you the instruction on the deposition for 11 12 this particular deposition so I'm not going to read it 13 again. 14 MR. SHERIDAN: Thank you. (Audio recording played and transcribed 15 16 as follows:) 17 (By Mr. Sheridan) Okay. All right. Now, would you Q 18 agree with me that you can -- you would, as the 19 instructor, you can affect how well a person flying the 20 plane does based on how quickly you give them things to 21 do? 22 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Objection. Form of 23 that question. 24 (By Mr. Sheridan) You can answer, if you can. Q 25 Α Just like any field, you can bury anybody if you want

1 I can sit here and start speaking extremely fast 2 and get in front of the court reporter, so... 3 (Cross talking.) (By Mr. Sheridan) And you can do that for pilots as 4 Q 5 well, right? Any field, yes. 6 Α Okay. Got it. 7 Q (End of audio.) 8 9 (By Mr. Sheridan) And, sir, did you ever discuss with 0 10 Lieutenant Nobach whether or not he in fact did harm or poorly evaluate Trooper Santhuff's flying? 11 12 I'm pretty sure that somewhere along the lines, I did Α 13 have -- I may have had a conversation with him. 14 don't remember. 15 Okay. But it's fair to say that because it was a Q 16 preliminary investigation, those kind of questions 17 weren't asked of him? I don't know -- I don't know what questions the OPS 18 Α 19 asked him. 20 Okay. But it's true, is it not, that in a preliminary 0 21 investigation, there is no interview that we've talked 22 about to witnesses, recorded; that just didn't happen? 23 You're correct. That's not part of the preliminary Α 24 investigative process. 25 Okay. Now, on October 21st, you became aware that --Q

1 that, basically, Trooper Santhuff had reported you and 2 claimed that you failed to properly investigate his 3 retaliation claim? At some point in time, yes, that was an allegation. 4 Α 5 Okay. I'm going to show you Exhibit 98 and ask if you 0 6 recognize that. I mean, I don't remember seeing this. 7 Α Okay. 8 0 9 Um -- well, let me take a look at it a little closer. Α 10 Yeah. Thank you. 0 11 And, sir, give attention to the last paragraph 12 when you have a chance, if you would. 13 Α Okay. I don't ever remember seeing this. 14 Is it fair to say there came a time --0 15 MR. SHERIDAN: And so I won't offer it at 16 this time. 17 (By Mr. Sheridan) Is it fair to say that there came a Q 18 time that you learned that Trooper Santhuff had, in 19 fact, filed a complaint saying you didn't do your job 20 because you didn't investigate -- adequately 21 investigate his retaliation claim? 22 Α Yes. 23 Okay. And, to your knowledge, how did you hear about 0 24 that, from whom, and can you tell us if you were 25 interviewed regarding that?

- 1 A I don't remember who I heard it from, and I don't even remember if I was interviewed.
- Q Okay. So -- so you don't remember -- could you tell us who made the determination as to whether the claim had merit, if you know?
- 6 A Regarding --
- 7 Q Yes, turned against you.
- 8 A -- me being accused? I don't know.
- 9 Q Okay. All right. So, if you would, take a look at
 10 Exhibit 103 and tell me if you recognize that.
- 11 A (Witness perusing exhibit.) It's a letter that's addressed to me.
- 13 Q All right. And it's from Captain Saunders, right?
- 14 A Yes, sir.
- 15 | Q And it's dated October 31st, 2016?
- 16 A That's correct.
- 17 | Q And you did receive it, right?
- 18 A I'm pretty sure I received it. I just don't remember
 19 receiving it.
- MR. SHERIDAN: All right. Plaintiff offers
- 21 Exhibit 103.
- THE COURT: Any objection?
- MR. BIGGS: One second, please, Your Honor.
- No objection.
- THE COURT: All right. Plaintiff's Exhibit

1 No. 103 is admitted. 2 MR. SHERIDAN: Thank you. All right. 3 ahead and put it up, Greq. 4 MR. MORRIS: Do you want to ask the judge? THE COURT: Yes. 5 6 MR. SHERIDAN: May I publish? Thanks. 7 (By Mr. Sheridan) Okay. So this is a letter from Q Saunders to you saying that a complaint was lodged 8 9 against you on the 21st, ten days before this letter, 10 stating, "It's alleged that Captain failed to properly 11 investigate a sexual harassment complaint and that it 12 was not accepted." 13 Can you tell us -- can you tell us whether you 14 talked to anybody about that? I don't remember. 15 Α 16 Okay. So I'm going to show you a case log, and I don't 0 17 know --MR. SHERIDAN: Are the defendant's books 18 19 available? I need 552. 20 THE COURT: Defendant's binders. 21 Did you say 562? Did you say 562? 22 MR. SHERIDAN: 552, yes. Thanks. 23 THE COURT: This is my copy. 24 MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, okay. Oh. Fair enough. 25 THE COURT: You'll get yours.

1 MR. SHERIDAN: Thank you. 2 (Pause.) 3 THE CLERK: Here you go. 4 MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. Thank you. 5 Q (By Mr. Sheridan) Okay. 552. So my question, sir, is 6 whether you recognize it. This is an investigator log that was created by 7 Α Okay. Assistant Chief Randy Drake. 8 9 Okay. And does it involve the circumstances regarding 0 10 the investigation of your case? I think the first paragraph should help. 11 12 I'm a little confused, meaning... I mean, it's --Α 13 it's -- the question that you're asking me, I think 14 what you're asking me is, does this case log from Assistant Chief Randy Drake -- is this pertaining to 15 16 the allegation that I didn't investigate the sexual 17 harassment case properly? 18 0 Yes. 19 Well, I don't think that that's what this is. Α 20 Take a look at the first paragraph. 0 Okay. 21 Right. It says Captain Saunders -- well... Α 2.2 Yeah. You can't read that. And if you look at the 0 23 second to the last paragraph, that might help. 24 Α Okay. Yes. 25 Okay. Got it. Because it's a defense exhibit, I'm 0

1		going to offer that even though you may not have seen
2		it so
3		MR. SHERIDAN: Plaintiff offers Exhibit 552.
4		MR. BIGGS: No objection.
5		THE COURT: All right. Defendant's Exhibit
6		No. 552 is admitted.
7	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) All right. And can you go ahead and
8		put it
9		MR. SHERIDAN: May we publish?
10		THE COURT: You may.
11		MR. SHERIDAN: Go ahead and put up the first
12		page.
13	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) And now if you would go down to the
14		bottom and see whose signature that is.
15	A	It appears to be Assistant Chief Randy Drake's.
16	Q	And basically this reflects his work, correct?
17	A	Yes.
18	Q	This is what he did to investigate the claim against
19		you, correct?
20		MR. BIGGS: Your Honor, I think we might be
21		dealing with a lack of foundation here.
22		THE COURT: Or just lack of personal
23		knowledge.
24	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) Let me ask you this: Typically, a
25		case log is an account of what was done in a particular

case, right? 1 Yes, sir. 2 Α 3 So, typically, you would write it down if you did it, Q 4 right? 5 Α Typically, yes. Do you know if there was an IIR issued in this case? 6 0 7 Α No, I don't remember. Okay. But you would agree that if there was one, it 8 0 9 would have gone to you, correct, to give you notice of 10 the investigation? 11 Yes, sir. Α 12 Okay. Now, on the 21st, you met with Alexander (sic), 0 13 Hatteberg and Santhuff to discuss his future; is that 14 right? 15 Α I don't know what date, but there was a meeting where I 16 did meet with Hatteberg and Jim Nobach and Ryan 17 Santhuff. Okay. And is it true that at that meeting, you told 18 0 Santhuff that, first of all, you were unhappy with --19 20 you didn't appreciate some of the information that 21 Santhuff provided to Internal Affairs? No, I didn't. 22 Α 23 It's true, is it not, that you said that -- that you Q 24 had been hearing that Santhuff was considering leaving 25 Aviation?

- 1 A I don't remember that. I could have, but I just don't remember.
 - Q All right. And it's true, is it not, that you told Santhuff at this meeting that if he wants to stay in Aviation, he will have to let everything go that's happened in the past?
- 7 A I don't remember that.

3

4

5

- 8 | Q Stop interrogating employees?
- 9 A I don't remember if -- I don't remember if that
 10 conversation was had at that meeting. I just don't
 11 remember it. I wouldn't put it past saying that
 12 because that was a concern; that employees in the
 13 aviation section had reported that he was basically
 14 making them feel uncomfortable and interrogating -15 interrogated.
- Q Okay. So you told him to stop making others feel uncomfortable in the workplace?
- 18 A That could have happened. I'm not sure if it happened
 19 at that meeting, but I wouldn't put it past me to
 20 mention that.
- Q Okay. And then sometime during that meeting, isn't it true that Ryan Santhuff said he can't stay here anymore?
- 24 A I don't remember that.
- 25 | Q Did you walk away from the meeting feeling that he was

leaving? 1 2 I don't remember. Α 3 Okay. All right and --Q 4 Again --Α 5 I'm sorry? I'm not sure which meeting you're referring to. 6 Α this the meeting that he said that he wanted to -- that 7 he wanted to leave Aviation? 8 9 Well, let me ask you this: Did you attend a meeting 0 10 where he said he was going to leave Aviation? 11 Yes, sir. Α 12 Okay. Tell us what he said to you. 0 13 Okay. Α 14 Tell us what he said to you, please. 0 15 Α He told me that he wanted -- that he was going to leave Aviation, in so many words. 16 17 Did you try to stop him? Q 18 I did. Α What did you say? 19 Q 20 I told him -- I asked him, I almost -- literally almost Α 21 begged Ryan Santhuff to stay in the unit. I told 22 Santhuff that I needed him in the unit, and that I was 23 confident that we can work this thing out that they had 24 between -- between Jim Nobach and him. I was confident

we can work this out. Stay in the unit.

25

Let's work

And he said that he wanted to leave, and so 1 this out. 2 that's when I told him -- I said, Okay. Do me a favor. 3 Take the weekend. Think about it and then come back and let your sergeant know if you're going to leave or 4 5 not. If you would -- actually, you don't need to look at 6 0 7 this one, but let me ask you: Did there come a time when you had a meeting with a union president by the 8 9 name of Merrill? 10 I've had several meetings with Merrill. I don't know Α 11 if I met with Merrill on this particular incident. Ι 12 just don't remember. 13 Q Okay. 14 MR. SHERIDAN: I just need a moment, Your 15 My computer is slowing down. (By Mr. Sheridan) All right. Going back to October --16 0 17 I'm sorry. Going back to November 2016. Do you recall meeting with -- with Jeff Merrill 18 who was then the president of the WSPTA? 19 20 I don't remember. Α 21 Okay. Do you recall saying at some point during any Q 2.2 meeting with Chief Merrill -- with Mr. Merrill that -words to the effect of, If Ryan doesn't drop any 23 24 claims, that you're going to, I guess, go after him on 25 truthfulness issues?

- 1 A No.
- 2 | Q Did you ever say that to anybody?
- 3 A No, sir.
- 4 | Q Did you ever claim to have several truthful issues on
- 5 | Santhuff that, if investigated deeper, might have dire
- 6 consequences for him?
- 7 A There were -- I don't remember having that conversation
- 8 with Merrill. Is that the question that you're asking
- 9 me?
- 10 | O Yes.
- 11 A No, sir. I don't remember having that conversation
- 12 with him.
- 13 | Q Did you ever believe that you had several truthful
- 14 issues on Santhuff?
- 15 A Some very questionable issues about his integrity, yes.
- 16 | O All right. Going back how far, sir?
- 17 A I don't know.
- 18 | O Okay. All right. Okay. I have one more thing to do,
- and that is Exhibit 214, if you'll take a look at that.
- 20 A Okay. Okay.
- 21 | Q Okay. What do you have in front of you, sir?
- 22 A It looks like an e-mail from Debb Tindall to me on
- 23 November 16, 2016.
- 24 | Q All right. And that's a document that you did receive?
- 25 A Yes.

1 Okay. And look at the second page, and there's some 0 2 handwriting there. 3 Α Okay. Okay. 4 And can you decipher that? 5 Α No. Okay. But you did get the first piece -- the first 6 0 7 page, right? Yes. 8 Α 9 And the second? 0 10 MR. SHERIDAN: All right. Plaintiff offers 215 -- 214. 11 12 MR. BIGGS: It's in. 13 THE COURT: All right. So this had been provisionally admitted. We just needed Captain 14 15 Alexander to lay the foundation, which he has, so it's 16 admitted. 17 MR. SHERIDAN: All right. We have no further 18 questions. 19 THE COURT: Mr. Biggs? 20 MR. BIGGS: Yes, Your Honor, thank you. 21 CROSS-EXAMINATION 22 BY MR. BIGGS: 23 Q Good afternoon, Captain Alexander. 24 Good afternoon, sir. Α 25 Let me correct myself. Assistant Chief Alexander. 0 Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

A That's fine.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- Q Let's try to get away from some of this protocol stuff a little bit and let me ask you a little bit about your background. Can you just give us a snapshot of you, please, for the jury? You know, where you came from, how you made it up through the Patrol, how you ended up there, things like that.
- Sure. Well, I was commissioned in 1991. I was a road Α trooper in Tacoma on the freeway for a number of years. And from a road trooper, I was recruited to Internal Affairs where I served as a detective. And then I went from Internal Affairs to the Executive Protection Unit for the governor. And then I was recruited to go to be a spokesperson for the agency in Tacoma, up in --Public Information Officer, which you may know it as. And from there, I was promoted to sergeant and went to the Human Resource Division where I spent probably about five years there. And then I went to North Seattle to the field as a sergeant there to take over a detachment, and then I went to South Seattle, and then I was asked to go to Bellevue as a sergeant in the And from there, I was promoted to lieutenant field. over the motor -- Commercial Vehicle Division, and then I was asked to go to the Motor Carrier Safety Division.

From there, then I elected to go out to the field, to Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

1 Bellevue as a lieutenant, out there on the road. And 2 then I was promoted to captain over the Special Operations Division. And then I was promoted to the 3 assistant chief over the Commercial Vehicle Enforcement 4 5 Bureau. 6 0 I may have missed it at some point. Were you at one 7 time, a detective? Yes, sir. 8 Α And is that a rank? 9 10 Α Um, I don't consider it a rank. It's not -- no, it's not a rank. It's just a specialty position. 11 12 Q Okay. 13 You know --Α 14 So a trooper --0 15 A trooper detective, yes, sir. Α Are there also sergeant detectives? 16 Q 17 Yes, sir. Α 18 Lieutenant detectives? 19 A You know, I guess we would refer to them as lieutenant detectives there in those units as well, so ... 20 21 Okay. And can you give the jury just a little Q 22 snapshot, how does a person move from trooper to 23 sergeant? 24 Well, there's a -- there's a written test -- well, Α 25 first, they have to have four years on, and there's a Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

1 written test that we take and -- that we submit to, and 2 then there is the assessment center that is conducted 3 as well. There are a lot of other factors that play into that, your performance evaluation. I already 4 5 talked about tenure, so, yeah. 6 0 Okay. And then when you want to be a sergeant, are you 7 applying for a specific position or just sort of sergeant as a rank? 8 Α Just as sergeant as a rank. We take the test, and 9 No. 10 there's a promotional list. So when a position opens up, then the Human Resource Division will call that 11 12 individual according to their ranking on the top of the 13 list and ask if they want to go, and then they can make 14 a decision. 15 Do you know approximately what percentage of troopers Q 16 ever become sergeants? 17 No, sir, I don't. Α 18 0 And then when a sergeant wants to move into a 19 lieutenant position, is it a similar -- you take a test 20 and so on? 21 Yes, sir. Α Okay. And how do you get chosen to be a captain? 22 0 23 Α That's a position that's appointed by the chief. 24 chief takes a look at the history and the performance 25 of -- of these individuals, and then -- and then he Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

makes a decision -- he or she makes the decision whether they're going to promote that individual. there's a lot of, you know, things that go in there, you know, that I think the chief -- if I were the chief of the Washington State Patrol, which I'm pretty sure the chief does, he takes a look and makes sure that it's going to be someone that he can trust to go in and fulfill that role.

- Okay. So that's for captain. And then what about for 0 10 assistant chief?
- The same thing for assistant chief. It's also an 11 Α 12 appointed position.
- Okay. Is the level of assistant chief kind of like 13 0 14 second only to the chief himself?
- 15 Well, normally, it's the chief and then a deputy chief, Α 16 but at this time, as of a couple years now, we haven't 17 had a deputy chief. So you've got four assistant 18 chiefs that answer directly to the chief, so second in 19 control.
- 20 And how are their duties segregated? Q
- 21 They're segregated according to -- there are four Α bureaus -- well, actually for the assistant chief, 22 23 there are four bureaus. Again, I have the Commercial 24 Motor Vehicle -- Commercial Vehicle Enforcement Bureau 25 which oversees budget and fiscal services, the Motor Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

Carrier Safety Division, the Commercial Vehicle Division, and the Fleet Section.

And then there's a Technical Services Bureau that oversees the Human Resource Division, the Training Division, and the IT side of the house.

And then the Field Operations Bureau, that individual oversees all of the field operations -- troopers that are driving up and down the road. And let's see here.

And then the other -- oh, and then there's the Investigative Services Bureau for the other assistant chief that oversees all the investigative side of the house, you know, Internal Affairs, which is one of those.

- Q And what is Internal Affairs?
- 16 A Internal Affairs, it's also known as the Office of
 17 Professional Standards. That's where the serious
 18 investigations go for investigations.
 - Q When a person is under investigation by Internal

 Affairs, are they required to cooperate with that

 investigation?
- 22 A Yes, sir.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

19

20

- Q And are they required to give answers that are true and honest to the best of their ability?
- 25 A Yes, sir.
 Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

- 1 | Q How long were you in Internal Affairs?
- 2 A Oh, less than two years.
- 3 Q Sounds like you've moved into a number of different 4 programs over -- how many years you been there?
- 5 A I am 29 and a half years now.
- 6 Q Okay. And you've been in a bunch of different -- do we call them divisions?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And is that something that is typical, that you get moved around?
- 11 A It's typical, but, you know, you have some individuals
 12 that just decide to stay where they are, and that's
 13 quite all right, you know, quite fine as well, so...
- 14 Q Now, you said that you oversaw Aviation back in 2016.
- Can you -- can you tell us how many sergeants were in
- 16 Aviation?
- 17 A Well, let's see here: One, two, three. During my time
 18 in the Special Operations Division, there were three
 19 sergeants that filtered through there that I can
 20 remember.
- 21 Q I'm sorry. How many positions for sergeants in Aviation?
- 23 A Um, two positions.
- Q So if a person were going to promote from trooper to sergeant and they wanted to be in Aviation, is that a Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

- job that comes open very often?
- A Well, Aviation is a specialty position, and that
 requires an interview process. So you can't just
 promote into Aviation. You have to go through --
- troopers have to go through -- and sergeants have to go through an interview process.
- 7 Q And you have two positions which, in those days, were 8 Hatteberg and Sweeney, right?
- 9 A Yes, sir.
- 10 Q So if somebody wanted to be a sergeant in Aviation, you
 11 would have to wait for Hatteberg or Sweeney to be gone,
 12 right?
- 13 A Yes, sir.
- Q Okay. You have been in a management position now, a leader position, for many years, right?
- 16 A Yes, sir.
- Q Can you give us a little snapshot, please, about what are your goals and your -- your motivations as a manager?
- A Well, for me personally -- and, you know, this is
 something that I share with anyone that I'm
 supervising. You know, one of my main goals is to make
 sure that we work together to create a positive work
 environment to where everyone loves to come to work.
 - That's very important to me, and I work very hard to do Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

1 that, and that's something that I impress upon my 2 sergeants --3 MR. SHERIDAN: Your Honor, I'm going to This is opinion, not fact. 4 object. 5 THE COURT: Overruled. 6 THE WITNESS: Okay. That's something that I 7 impress upon with my sergeants, my lieutenants, and now my captains. It's critical. That's very important to 8 9 me. 10 And so as a leader, that individual is responsible to make sure that the people that are under his or her 11 12 control, that they're taken care of, making sure that 13 they have all the resources they need to -- in order to 14 get the job done, make sure that they're -- understand 15 why we're asking them to do what we're asking them to do and just making sure that we're taking care of their 16 17 needs. So I take being a leader very serious. 18 0 (By Mr. Biggs) Do you have a philosophy with regard to 19 cutting people loose if they're a problem versus 20 retraining them or keeping them in the team? Do you 21 have a philosophy about that? Well, I believe in dealing with, you know, the small 22 Α 23 things, you know. You know, when I go to different 24 locations and supervise, first thing that comes out of 25 the trooper's mouth, Hey, Sarg; hey, Lieutenant. Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

you going to sweat the small stuff? And my response is, You better believe it. Yes, I'm going to sweat the small stuff. And it's critical to me that we do that as leaders because that's how we keep individuals from getting ahead of themselves and getting into deeper -- deeper mess. If we handle the things when they're small, and we handle it -- do it immediately, then we can hopefully try to prevent individuals from being investigated by the Office of Professional Standards or even losing their jobs.

And it sounds like nobody wants to be investigated by

- Q And it sounds like nobody wants to be investigated by Internal Affairs; is that true?
- 13 A Yes, sir.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

19

20

21

22

23

24

- 14 Q Now, let's talk about Aviation for a second. Did you
 15 have a level of expectation in terms of
 16 professionalism, skill, things like that for Aviation?
- 17 A You better believe it.
- 18 Q Tell us about that, please.
 - A Well, Aviation, you know -- those individuals, they fly airplanes, and sometimes I'm on the airplane with them, okay, and I want to make sure that they are very well trained. I want to make sure that they're adhering to the rules and regulations of the FAA and internal rules, safety rules that are within the aviation section. I -- I expect my leaders, my subordinate Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

1 leaders to lead.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

18

19

- 2 | O That would be Lieutenant Nobach?
 - A Lieutenant Nobach and those sergeants as well because the bottom line, they answer to me as well, you know. So I expect those individuals to lead in a manner to where, you know, people feel respected.

Again, it's very important to me that we create an environment to where people love to come to work. If I -- if we are doing that, then I feel accomplished.

So I expect my -- my leaders to lead. Lead by example.

- Q And why do we have an aviation section? Why do you have that?
- A Well, Aviation -- well, we fly the governor around the state. And the other thing is we have traffic law enforcement duties for our aviation section as well.

 So they -- they work in conjunction with the troopers on the ground and communicate.
 - Q Okay. And do you ever get called out for special emergencies or problems?
- 20 A Yes. Our aviation section -- yes. You know, for
 21 instance, the -- the mudslide that we had up north,
 22 Oso.
- 23 Q Oso?
- 24 A Yes. So they got called out to participate in that as

 25 well. And they also transport detectives from Point A

 Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

1 to Point B, you know. If we have a SWAT incident 2 that's going to go down over in Eastern Washington, 3 then we need to get the resources to where they need to 4 be. 5 So if there was something happening in the Tri-Cities, Q 6 an officer-involved shooting or some kind of thing, 7 would Aviation be involved in that? They would more than likely be transporting the 8 A Yes. chief and -- over to that location. 9 10 And how did your work at Oso work out? Q Um, you know, to be honest with you, I don't remember, 11 Α 12 you know, how things went with the Oso. I'm not even 13 sure if I was in there when Oso occurred. 14 Can you tell us who was in charge of Aviation's work at 0 15 Oso? 16 Α Lieutenant Nobach was in charge of Aviation at 17 the time. 18 0 Okay. When you supervised Lieutenant Nobach, what was 19 your general opinion of his work, his abilities, things 20 like that? Lieutenant Nobach, he -- he knows aviation. That's his 21 Α thing. He knows aviation inside and out, so I never 22 23 questioned his ability, you know, when it came down 24 to -- to the rules and regulations, you know, that are 25 associated with the aviation program. Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

He was -- he's always available. He's very dependable, very flexible. And what I mean by that is we were limited in the number of pilots that we had in the unit, and the lieutenant of that unit has a lot of administrative responsibilities, and Jim Nobach would work in the evenings, you know, to get that stuff done so he can also fly missions.

Again, we just didn't have a whole lot of pilots, so I appreciated his flexibility and willingness to step up and do that, and that's what I expect from my leader. You know, I expect that they lead by example, and they don't ask their people to do more than they're willing to do.

- Q Do you have an opinion about Lieutenant Nobach as a flight instructor?
- A You know, to be honest, I don't know a whole lot about that. You know, I've never flown a plane, nor do I desire to, but as far as I know, from what I've heard from -- from his sergeants, he's top notch.
- Q Let me ask you a question. Lieutenant Nobach was the only certified flight instructor at the time in that section, right?
- 23 A Yeah -- I -- I'm not sure what classifies as a certified specialist.
 - Q Let me just get directly to the question.
 Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

- 1 A Okay.
- 2 | Q In your opinion, was Lieutenant Nobach indispensable?
- If he did something stupid and got called out for it,
- 4 would the whole program fall?
- 5 A No. He's replaceable.
- 6 Q Okay. On that topic, tell us a little bit, if you
- 7 would, please. What is your philosophy and your
- 8 approach to things like discrimination in the
- 9 workplace?
- 10 A That's something that I take very serious. You know,
- 11 that's also part of my spiel when I go to different
- 12 sections. You know, I lay it right out there: Hey,
- guys, look, I love to have fun. I love to create a
- qreat work environment, but under no circumstances will
- I tolerate -- what do you call it? Boy, just drawing a
- 16 blank right now.
- 17 | O Discrimination?
- 18 A Well, discrimination, but -- yeah, discrimination or
- 19 off-color jokes.
- 20 Q Okay.
- 21 A Don't support that. Gets you in trouble. I've been
- around for a long time, and I've seen how things can
- get you in trouble. So, yes, absolutely.
- 24 Discrimination, no. Sexual harassment, no.
- 25 Retaliation, absolutely not.
 - Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs



- 1 Q And if you get wind of a problem like that, harassment, 2 retaliation, what do you do?
- 3 A Immediately act.
- 4 Q And I think you talked to us a little bit before. Do
 5 you have options in terms of how you act about those
 6 kinds of problems?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 | Q Tell us about those options, please.
- Well, depending on the information, the first thing I'm 9 Α 10 going to do, any time I get something like a sexual harassment or discrimination complaint, the first place 11 12 I'm going to is OPS or HRD because I'm not the subject 13 matter expert on it, and I know that you can get 14 yourself in trouble and the agency in trouble if you 15 get that wrong. So the first place I go to for a consultation is to the subject matter experts, and 16 17 that's what I normally do.
- 18 Q Let me just stop you. You used a couple acronyms
 19 and --
- 20 A Oh, I'm sorry.
- 21 | Q -- we've been hearing them, and I want to make sure.
- 22 HRD, what's that?
- 23 A The Human Resource Division.
- 24 | O And OPS is the --
- 25 A The Office of Professional Standards.
 Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

- 1 Q And that's Internal Affairs?
- 2 A Yes, sir.

4

5

20

21

22

23

24

- Q And you go to those in most cases where you get some kind of a problem involving harassment, retaliation, that sort of thing?
- 6 A Yes, sir.
- Q Okay. And when you got this complaint that was raised up to you about Brenda Biscay, did you do that? You followed that procedure?
- 10 A Yes, sir.
- 11 Q And you've already described for us what -- what your
 12 conclusions were. It wasn't what you called a major
 13 violation, right?
- 14 A Correct.
- MR. SHERIDAN: Now, Your Honor, I'm going to object to leading.
- 17 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 18 | MR. SHERIDAN: All right.
- 19 | O (By Mr. Biggs) Thank you, Assistant Chief.
 - And you talked to us a little bit about how you coordinate with the two other departments, kind of a three-legged stool thing, right? What happens if you go to OPS and you say, Yeah, I don't think this really needs -- doesn't need to be in your bailiwick, and OPS says, Well, I don't know; I think we should grab this Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

- one. What happens then?
 - A Well, for me? I'm going to probably -- I'm probably going to lean more towards OPS because that commander is the standards officer for the agency.

But, hypothetically, let's say if we didn't agree, then I would assume that it will go up to the next level in the chain which would be an assistant chief.

- Q Okay. And then that person would be kind of the arbiter of what happens?
- 10 A Yes, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

- Q Okay. Now, let's talk a little bit about this issue with Ms. Biscay. What information -- let me say, where did your information come from that you were acting on?
- 14 A The -- my initial notice of it came from Assistant
 15 Chief Randy Drake.
- 16 Q Okay. And do you know where his information originated?
- 18 A His got the information from Captain James Riley.
- 19 | O And where did his information originate?
- 20 A And he got the information from Sergeant Sweeney.
- 21 Q And where did Sergeant Sweeney get the information?
- 22 A He got the information from Trooper Santhuff.
- Q Okay. So all the information that you had about what
- 24 may or may not have happened that day started with
- 25 Santhuff and then was filtered through three, four, or Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

- 1 five other people --
- 2 A Yes, sir.
- 3 | Q -- until it arrived on your desk?
- 4 A Yes, sir.
- 5 Q And you mentioned that you talked to Sergeant Sweeney.
- 6 | Sergeant Sweeney didn't have any actual knowledge of
- 7 what happened, right?
- 8 A No, sir.
- 9 | Q He just knew what the plaintiff told him?
- 10 A Yes, sir.
- 11 | Q After you made your decision, you'd mentioned that you
- 12 talked to the plaintiff.
- 13 A Yes, sir. Well, hold on.
- 14 | Q Okay. I'm sorry.
- 15 A After I made my decision?
- 16 Q Oh, I'm sorry. Your decision not to -- that it was not
- 17 to be an OPS issue.
- 18 A I talked to the plaintiff before I made that decision.
- 19 | O I see. Okay. And that's when he told you the things
- 20 that you described earlier?
- 21 A Yes, sir.
- 22 | Q Any doubt in your mind about what he told you?
- 23 A No, sir.
- 24 | O Did OPS push back and say, Oh, no, no, no; this should
- 25 be an Internal Affairs deal?

 Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

1 Α No, sir. 2 And did Human Resources push back and say, Nope, this O is going to be a deal that we're going to look at? 3 No, sir. 4 Α 5 So as far as you could tell, they were all happy Q with --6 7 MR. SHERIDAN: Objection. Leading and speculation. 8 9 -- you handling it? 0 10 THE COURT: I'll sustain on the speculation. (By Mr. Biggs) Did you have any doubt in your mind that 11 Q 12 those two programs gave you permission to go forward? 13 Α Yes. 14 MR. SHERIDAN: Objection. Again, 15 speculation. THE COURT: Overruled. 16 17 (By Mr. Biggs) I'm sorry. Did you already answer? O 18 Α Yes. The answer was "yes." Okay. We heard about this 095 thing, or 095, and that 19 0 20 can be good or bad, right? 21 Α That's correct. 22 Let's just talk about the negative ones that we're 0 23 talking about here today. How big of a deal is that? Well, no one likes to be written up. You know, no one 24 Α 25 likes negative documentation in their files. You know, Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

1 it can impact your ability to -- to move around within 2 the agency or promote. It could affect a lot of different things, so it's -- it's not a fun thing. 3 And what is it designed to do? 4 0 5 Α Well, in this -- when it comes down to discipline, it's 6 designed to have a conversation -- it documents the 7 counseling session. You know, this is what we talked about, and here are my expectations and here maybe is 8 what's going to happen if it continues on. So it 9 10 documents the -- it documents the behavior and -- in the -- in the conversation that leads into the 11 12 conversation, and it's -- there -- it's not just a --13 there's a whole counseling session that goes with this 14 095. It's not just, I write it up and slide it over to 15 you and you sign it. No. We're going to sit down and we're going to have that hard conversation about what 16 17 we're dealing with, why we're here to talk about and 18 what we're here to talk about. We're going to have that conversation, and you're going to understand 19

Q Based on what you heard through these three or four people that told you what Trooper Santhuff was talking about, what is your conclusion or understanding about what Ms. Biscay actually did?

Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

that -- you know, what my expectations are going

forward. So that's what it does.

20

21

22

23

24

- 1 As far as I understand, she rubbed her breasts up Α 2 against the back of Lieutenant Nobach's head.
- 3 Did she ever say to you that she did that? 0
- No, she didn't. 4 Α
- 5 Okay. And the only time that you talked to her about Q 6 this was at the 095 sitdown, correct?
- 7 Α Correct.

14

15

16

17

18

19

22

23

24

- Okay. And about how long did that meeting last, would 8 0 9 you say?
- 10 Α Probably about, I'd say, between 20 and 30 minutes.
- Okay. And what was it that you felt that she did 11 Q 12 wrong? Can you just classify it for us?
 - Well, I -- she engaged in inappropriate behavior, you A know, for the workplace. You know, I understand, you know, based on how she described it, that was kind of how things were done around there. And -- and -- and, you know, she went along with it because she was trying to fit in, which made me sick to my stomach when I heard that.
- 20 Okay. What do you mean by that, "She went along with Q it because she was trying to fit in"? 21
 - Trying to be one of the boys, so to speak. You know, Α she was the only female out there, you know, and she said, Well, basically, engaging in the behavior, you know, inappropriate comments and so forth.
 - Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

- Q Okay. And during this conversation with Ms. Biscay, did she say that she participated in this herself?
 - A Yeah. Again, in a roundabout way, saying that's just what happens out here in the area, yes.
- 5 | Q That's talking about the whole aviation section?
- 6 A Yes. Yes. Within Aviation, yes.
- Q Okay. And did Ms. Biscay tell you whether or not the plaintiff engaged in that kind of behavior?
- 9 A Yes, she did.

4

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- 10 | Q What did she say about that?
 - A Well, it was after I gave her the 095, and I asked her -- I said, Okay, Brenda. Do you have -- I called her "Miss Brenda." Do you have anything that you want to add before you sign? And she said no, and she signed, but she said, But I do have something I would like to talk about. And so she signed the document and I said, Okay, we're finished with the 095. Okay. Go ahead, what do you got? And that's when she went on to say, Look, that's what happens out here. And then she threw this out there and said, you know, Santhuff is no angel.

She said that Santhuff made inappropriate comments about her teenage daughters. And -- in Brenda's office, she has pictures in her office, you know, with her daughters, and you can -- there's no way that you Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

- 1 can't tell that those young ladies are -- they're not 2 adults; they're teenagers. So she told me that 3 Santhuff made some very inappropriate comments about her teenage daughters, and she said, But I didn't 4 5 complain. I thought it was creepy, but I didn't 6 complain because that's what -- the type of stuff that 7 goes on out there at the aviation section. Okay. And so you then gave her this 095 -- is it 8 O called discipline? 9 10 Α Well, in the manual it's called a sanction. I would categorize it as a level of discipline. 11 12 Okay. And what happens to the 095s, you know, when you Q 13 give it to someone, and they sign it and they give it
- 15 A Mm-hm.

- 16 | Q Where does it go, and how does it work?
- 17 A It goes in the supervisory file. The supervisor's file
 18 stays in my office, for instance, and it's locked in my
 19 cabinet.
- 20 Q For how long is it retained?

back to you?

- 21 A Um, I think it's retained for the entire year.
- 22 However, if additional behavior that's similar
- continues, then it can stay in -- in the file beyond
- 24 the year.
- Q Okay. It's not like you -Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

```
1
                    THE COURT: Mr. Biggs --
 2
          (By Mr. Biggs) -- talking high school, and it's going
     0
          on your permanent record. This is something that has
 3
          a -- an expiration time on it?
 4
 5
     Α
          Yes, sir.
                    THE COURT: Mr. Biggs, let's take our
 6
 7
          afternoon break.
                    MR. BIGGS: Thank you, Your Honor.
 8
 9
                    THE COURT:
                                It's 2:45, so let's take our
10
          15-minute break. We'll be back at 3:00.
               All rise.
11
12
                         (Recess taken.)
13
                    THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated.
14
                         (Pause in proceedings.)
15
                    THE CLERK: All rise.
16
                         (Jury present.)
17
                                Thank you. Please be seated.
                    THE COURT:
18
               Mr. Biggs.
19
                                      Thank you, Your Honor.
                    MR. BIGGS:
                                Yes.
20
                    THE COURT: And you're still under oath.
                    MR. BIGGS: Still not used to this setup
21
22
          here.
          (By Mr. Biggs) Assistant Chief, we were talking a
23
     Q
          little bit about the situation with Brenda Biscay and
24
25
          the resulting work that you did. As part of deciding
                  Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs
```

- 1 what -- what remedy you would have where you eventually 2 said 095s would be good, did you talk to either Ms. Biscay or Mr. Nobach -- Lieutenant Nobach before 3 you made the 095 decision? 4 5 Α No. Okay. And is that -- is that typically how you handle 6 0 7 those things? Well, I mean, in this particular situation, I have the 8 A information that I -- that I needed. I -- I believed 9 10 Ryan Santhuff. Okay. And that is typical to talk to the complaining 11 Q 12 party? 13 A Yes. 14 When you went about this work -- now, we spent hours looking at procedures and all this today -- did you 15 follow procedure? 16 17 Yes, sir. Α 18 When the plaintiff's attorney showed you charts and things like that, did those apply to the work that you 19 20 were doing? 21 They do apply to work that I do, yes. Α 22 Okay. But did they apply to work that you were doing 0
- 24 A Yes.

Q Okay. And it was whose call whether or not to follow Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

in what we -- the Biscay incident?

- 1 the OPS track? It was my call. 2 Α 3 Okay. As far as you know, you followed procedure all Q the way down the line? 4 5 Α Yes. MR. SHERIDAN: Objection, leading again. 6 7 THE COURT: Overruled. (By Mr. Biggs) What I would like you to tell us, you 8 0 9 told us what you thought Ms. Biscay actually did that 10 was wrong, right? 11 Α Yes. 12 Now, would you do the same, please, for Lieutenant Q 13 Nobach? Tell us what you determined Lieutenant Nobach 14 did that was wrong. 15 Well, I -- Lieutenant -- in my opinion, Lieutenant Α Nobach allowed behavior to exist in his -- in his unit, 16 17 and that's what he did wrong.
- Q Okay. Did you conclude or have any evidence to support the notion that Lieutenant Nobach asked for this to
- 21 A No.

occur?

- 22 Q Or that he encouraged it in any way?
- 23 A No.
- 24 | O Okay. So why did he get an 095?
- 25 A He got an 095 because I felt that he needed to work on Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

his leadership. He needed to take control of his unit and to stop that behavior, stop that type of a loosey-goose stuff, that playing around, and that's not what we expect in the workplace. What they do after work, that's on them, but as long as they're in work, that should not occur. It will not occur under my command.

- O No off-color jokes? None of that stuff?
- 9 A None of that stuff. No discrimination. No retaliation. No, it's not going to happen.
- 11 Q And then to support that 095 conclusion that you made, 12 did you also order some training?
 - I did. I ordered Jim Nobach to seek sexual -- to seek training for -- for the unit and sometimes, you know, we -- when we tell our troopers to go in and do this type of training, it's online, and I told Jim, nope, I want someone in our face talking and have some dialogues about this type of incident. I want to make sure that everyone in that unit knew that this was a serious deal and that they knew what behavior could be considered inappropriate, you know, as far as sexual harassment. I even attended the training to make it -- to drive it home how important it is and how serious I was regarding what was going on, and that -- captains don't do that, but I did.

Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

- Q Okay. All right. After the 095 to Lieutenant Nobach, after the training, how many problems did you have with him not running a tight ship after that?
- A I had no problems along those lines, no problems with the horse playing or anything along that nature. It stopped immediately.
- 7 | Q Did what you ordered, then, take care of the problem?
- 8 A Yes, it did.
- 9 Q Is that what you had in mind when you ordered it?
- 10 A Yes, sir.
- 11 Q Let's jump ahead a little bit in time. You talked a

 12 little bit earlier about Lieutenant Nobach. He

 13 actually filed a -- I'm sorry. Trooper Santhuff. He

 14 actually filed a formal complaint against you, didn't

 15 he?
- 16 A Yes, sir.
- 17 | Q And what was that complaint about?
- A To the best of my knowledge, that he felt that I didn't
 do a thorough -- I didn't handle the situation that

 coccurred between Brenda and Lieutenant Nobach
 appropriately.
- 22 | Q He thought you didn't do your job right?
- 23 A Yes, sir.
- 24 | Q And does that make you angry?
- 25 A Hmm. I mean, that's his opinion, you know. And -- I'm Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

1 not surprised. I mean, that happens. Again, I've been 2 around for 29 years, and, you know -- and that just 3 doesn't surprise me that someone would say something like that, that he would say that. 4 5 And did that complaint that you didn't do your job Q 6 right go to Internal Affairs? 7 I think it did, yes. Α And -- and were you vindicated? 8 Yes, sir. 9 Α 10 Ryan Santhuff -- Trooper Santhuff has sued your Q organization, the organization that you're near the top 11 12 Are you angry with him for doing that? of. 13 No, I'm not angry. It's -- I mean, that's his Α No. 14 option. You know, when I see Ryan -- we work at the 15 same building together, and I see him walking down the hall -- it's, "Hey, Bud; how you doing?" It's not 16 17 personal for me. That's not personal to me. 18 0 Okay. Do you have any opinion about whistleblower complaints, whether that's a good or a bad process for 19 the Patrol to have? 20 MR. SHERIDAN: Objection, speculation 21 22 (inaudible). 23 THE COURT: Well, the question is, "Do you 24 have an opinion, " so that's not really speculation. 25 MR. SHERIDAN: It's opinion. Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

- THE COURT: Um, I'm going to sustain the objection.
- 3 Q (By Mr. Biggs) Well, Assistant Chief, you're aware of the whistleblower process in the Patrol, right?
- 5 A Yes, I did. Yes, I am, and I support it.
- 6 | Q You support it? Why?
- 7 Well, I think it's a good accountability mechanism, and Α that's one of the big things why I joined the State 8 Patrol right from the beginning is because the Patrol, 9 10 it's a professional -- I was recruited by other law enforcement agencies, but the reason I chose the State 11 12 Patrol is because it has a reputation as professional, 13 high-level integrity, and the one big thing that I 14 really like about the State Patrol that drew me to the 15 State Patrol, and still holds true today, is accountability. We don't sweep stuff under the carpet. 16 17 If we see something go down, we're going to deal with 18 it.
 - Q Do you know whether or not a person can file a whistleblower complaint anonymously so his boss, his co-workers, nobody knows about it?
- 22 A Yes.

20

- 23 | Q Is that part of the program, how it's set up?
- 24 A Yes, sir.
- 25 Q So, just for example, if you had a whistleblower Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

- complaint to file against another assistant chief, you could do that and be totally anonymous?
- 3 A Correct.
- 4 Q Did the plaintiff ever use the anonymous system for any of his complaints?
- 6 A Not that I know of.
- 7 Q When you were talking to Trooper Santhuff about the
 8 Biscay incident, did he ever tell you whether or not he
 9 was trying to keep a lid on it, that is, keep it
 10 secret?
- 11 A No.
- 12 Q He did not say that he was trying to keep it secret?
- 13 A No, sir.
- 14 | O Did he tell you what he wanted?
- 15 He told me -- well, basically, I asked him, Were Α There was something that led to that 16 you offended? 17 question, and I think it was because it was a period of 18 time that had passed. I asked him if he was offended. He said no, and he said -- immediately responded to 19 20 that, I just wanted someone -- thought someone -- I just thought someone should look into it. 21
- 22 Q So he did want someone to deal with it in some fashion?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 | O He wasn't trying to keep it secret?
- 25 A No.

Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

- 1 There was a complaint that was talked about in passing 2 here about some potential interference with the governor's flight. Did you get involved in that --3 that issue? 4 5 Α That was, I think it was part of the preliminary 6 investigation. 7 And what was the conclusion there? 0 The conclusion was that it didn't -- it had no merit. 8 Α It didn't occur. 9 10 Q He also made some complaints about e-mail deletion, 11 right? 12 Α Correct. 13 And was that a founded outcome?
- 14 A Um, I think that was -- if it's the same thing, I think
 15 it was founded -- the finding on that was undetermined,
 16 meaning that I couldn't prove that it happened and I
 17 couldn't prove that it didn't happen.
 - Q Okay. And you talked a little bit earlier in your direct examination about co-workers somehow being involved in what was going on around there. Did you ever talk about or hear about mechanics and any issues they had?
- 23 A Yes.

19

20

21

- 24 Q And what was that, please?
- 25 A Um, Sergeant Hatteberg called me. I don't remember Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

when, but he called me, and he was distraught. He was telling me that the mechanics came to him and told him -- they were frustrated when they came to him and they told him that -- that Ryan Santhuff was -- they felt that they were being interrogated by Ryan Santhuff. They felt that he was trying to get them to see a situation in -- in the way that he saw it when that wasn't the way, and he just kept pushing and pushing and pushing.

- 10 | Q This is what the sergeant reported to you?
- 11 A Yes, Hatteberg.

- 12 Q And then did you then instruct something to happen?
 - A Yes. I told -- and -- and -- I think the discussion had to do with -- with the cancelation of the airplane so that the governor couldn't fly. So what I told Hatteberg to do is to -- and there was an investigation ongoing at that time. So what I told Hatteberg to do was, Hey, get everyone together, and I'm going to come down there and -- and I'm going to have a talk with everyone because there were some people in the section that didn't know that an investigation was actually in play.

And so I went -- I met with the entire crew and asked them not to talk about the investigation internally. What they did outside the agency, I can't Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

control that, but internally, stop talking about it because they're eventually going to get interviewed and -- and -- and I needed that stuff to stop because it was causing a disruption. It was making the technicians feel very uncomfortable.

- Q Okay. You talked a little bit about a couple other complaints that ended up in OPS's lap, if you will.

 Why were those different from the Biscay incident which did not go to OPS?
- A Well, again, I felt that with all the information that I had, you know, it wasn't sexual harassment, number one, and then number two, it was -- it was something that I can handle at the division level.

All investigations and all policy violations don't go to OPS for an investigation. They can be handled at the division level. They can even be handled at the detachment level. So the detachment is just -- with the sergeant. So they don't all go to the Office of Professional Standards.

- Q Okay. How many different times would you say that you met with Trooper Santhuff and sometimes others, I guess, to discuss all of his complaints?
- A Oh, um... It seemed like -- I can't even give you a number, it's -- there were so many. It seemed like every week, Santhuff was indicating that he was being Alexander, J. Cross by Mr. Biggs

1 retaliated against. And so I -- I can't even attach a 2 number to it. 3 Okay. During some of the meetings, you talked about Q one, I think, where Trooper was there, Lieutenant 4 5 Nobach was there, maybe one of the sergeants. During 6 any of these meetings where Lieutenant Nobach was 7 present, was he ever hostile, red in the face, yelling? 8 A No. Would you permit that kind of behavior in one of your 9 10 meetings? 11 Α Absolutely not. 12 You mentioned that after one of these early meetings, 0 13 maybe in May, it sounds like, you said we all, you 14 know, kinda got ourselves together, we shook hands, hugged. Did you actually hug after that meeting? 15 They call me the hugging chief. I just hug. 16 Α You 17 know, I'm a hugger. But everyone, even Jim and 18 Santhuff, we called it a bro hug, you know, gave each other a bro hug and said, Okay, good; now we're headed 19 in the right direction. So, yes, sir. 20 21 Okay. So your impression at that point was that things Q 22 were good? 23 Α Yes. 24 Did you still get a lot of complaints from Trooper 25 Santhuff after that? Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 | Q Okay. And I mean, I don't mean this facetiously: Did
- 4 A Oh, absolutely.
- 5 | Q You've mentioned, I think it was yesterday now, that
- 6 when this -- well, first let me ask you: Who is
- 7 Trooper Wiley?
- 8 A Trooper Kenyon Wiley. He's a road trooper, but at the
- 9 time, he happened to be a representative of the
- 10 trooper's association, so a union representative.
- 11 | Q Okay. So he didn't have anything to do with Aviation;
- 12 he was just the union rep?
- 13 A Yes, sir.
- 14 Q Okay. So you mentioned that you had a conversation
- with Mr. Wiley, Trooper Wiley, and he said -- or left
- 16 you with the impression that he was trying to get rid
- 17 of Lieutenant Nobach?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 | O That is, Trooper Wiley was trying to get rid of
- 20 Lieutenant Nobach?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 | Q He didn't work for Lieutenant Nobach, right?
- 23 A No.
- 24 | Q And he said that a couple times?
- 25 A Yes.

Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

1 Did he tell you whether or not the plaintiff was trying 2 to get rid of Lieutenant Nobach? 3 That, I don't remember. Α Okay. Did you ever get the impression that the 4 0 5 plaintiff was trying to get rid of the lieutenant? 6 A Well, I -- Brenda Biscay told me that she overheard 7 Chris Noll and Ryan Santhuff talking and basically saying that they wanted to get rid of Jim Nobach and 8 have another lieutenant, Korthuis-Smith, who was also a 9 10 pilot, to come in and take Jim's place. Lieutenant Korthuis-Smith had been in that aviation 11 Q section previously? 12 13 Yes, he was a sergeant that promoted out. Α 14 Okay. And you heard that the plaintiff and Noll got 15 together and wanted to get rid of the lieutenant? 16 That's the -- yes. Α 17 Okay. Did you ever see any action that made a step in 0 18 that direction? 19 Α Well, I'm going to say -- I'm going to say no because it's just speculation, you know, from what I see, 20 what's going on right now. 21 22 Thank you. And let me -- let me ask you this question: Q 23 Does Lieutenant Nobach hold the authority to fire a 24 person like Trooper Santhuff? 25 No, he did not. Α

Alexander, J. - Cross by Mr. Biggs

1 If -- if Lieutenant Nobach wanted to get rid of 0 2 a trooper, who does have that authority? That authority is -- well, actually, the chief is the 3 Α one that has the authority to do it. If myself as the 4 5 commander, the captain at the time, if I felt that, you 6 know, someone needed to be terminated, I would have a 7 conversation with my assistant chief, and then I would -- well, today, I know the assistant chief would 8 have a conversation with the chief who would ultimately 9 10 make the decision whether someone is going to be 11 terminated or not. 12 And would that have to go through a kind of process Q like Mr. Wiley was involved with? 13 14 Α Yes. We would definitely get the associations involved 15 in the conversation as well. I'm trying to skip through a lot of things to kind of 16 Q 17 keep things on track. So let me just -- let me just 18 kind of get into this. 19 How many times would you say you have testified 20 under oath? More than a hundred times. 21 Α And you've done this for 30 years, practically? 22 0 23 Α Almost 30 years.

Okay. Has any attorney ever stood up there and accused

you of lying?

24

1	A	Never.
2		MR. SHERIDAN: Objection, Your Honor.
3		THE COURT: Sustained. The jury will
4		disregard that comment.
5	Q	(By Mr. Biggs) Let me ask you this: Have you heard
6		that Trooper Santhuff, under oath in a public
7		deposition, called you corrupt?
8	A	I mean, I didn't hear it come out of his mouth.
9	Q	Right. What
10	A	I
11	Q	Did he ever say it to you?
12	A	Did he ever say it to me?
13	Q	Right.
14	A	Um, not that I can remember. I don't ever remember him
15		calling me cor him saying verbally, calling me
16		corrupt, I've never heard him say it, but I've heard
17		that he identified me as corrupt.
18	Q	Okay. Are you?
19	A	No.
20	Q	Despite that allegation, others like that, are you
21		telling us the truth today?
22	A	Absolutely.
23	Q	Thank you. I don't have any more questions for you.
24		THE COURT: Mr. Sheridan.
25		MR. SHERIDAN: Yes. Thanks. Alexander, J Cross by Mr. Biggs

1		REDIRECT EXAMINATION
2	BY M	R. SHERIDAN:
3	Q	Now, so Brenda Biscay told you something else that's
4		new, huh?
5	A	Yes, sir.
6	Q	You never told us about this statement she allegedly
7		had made about her kids, did you?
8	A	Did you I don't ever remember being asked.
9	Q	Well, let's take a look at did you during the
10		discovery process, did you work on interrogatory
11		responses with your legal team?
12	A	What do you mean?
13	Q	Let me show you. It's easier if I show. We gotta find
14		Exhibit 227, if we can.
15		THE COURT: Did you say 227?
16		MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, it's probably up there.
17		THE COURT: Did you say 227?
18		MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah. 227. Do you have it,
19		sir?
20		MR. BIGGS: Your Honor, I'm not seeing a 227.
21		MR. SHERIDAN: You're not?
22		THE COURT: Well, I have the binder, my copy.
23		MR. SHERIDAN: Yes.
24		MR. BIGGS: I mean, in our listed exhibits,
25		I'm not seeing a 227. Alexander, J Redirect by Mr. Sheridan

1		MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, I don't know, sorry.
2		Well, as far as I know, it's in the joint statement.
3		THE COURT: It is. It's on Page No. 35.
4		MR. SHERIDAN: Thanks.
5	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) Do you have that open, sir?
6	A	Yes, sir.
7	Q	All right. And let's take a look at that.
8		THE COURT: Did you find it, Mr. Biggs?
9		MR. BIGGS: I found a listing, yes.
10	Q	(By Mr. Sheridan) Okay. Now, these are what we call
11		interrogatories, and it's where we ask we ask the
12		State questions and the State responds. And so here is
13		an Interrogatory No. 1 and
14		MR. SHERIDAN: Your Honor, how do we play
15		this? We're not going to admit this as evidence. Can
16		we put it up on the screen just to see the question or
17		just read it?
18		THE COURT: No.
19		MR. SHERIDAN: Just read it?
20		THE COURT: Well, I don't know what you're
21		asking.
22		MR. SHERIDAN: Okay.
23		MR. BIGGS: I'm going to object for lack of
24		foundation. Unless this witness has personal knowledge
25		and these were made by him Alexander, J Redirect by Mr. Sheridan

1	THE COURT: Right. I don't know what you're
2	going to ask.
3	MR. SHERIDAN: Sure. Well, the State is
4	bound by the answers.
5	MR. BIGGS: This witness isn't.
6	MR. SHERIDAN: It doesn't matter if the
7	witness is. We can confront the witness with the
8	State's responses.
9	THE COURT: I don't think so, Mr. Sheridan.
10	Let me look at the interrogatory. Are you talking
11	about No. 1?
12	MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah. So look at No. 1(f) and
13	then look at No. 5 and I can give you a page
14	number $5(g)$, and $5(g)$, Your Honor, is on Page 27.
15	THE COURT: Give me just one second.
16	MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. I think you need to
17	look at the use of interrogatories filed in the civil
18	rules. Do you want to do this on Thursday at 1:30? No
19	need of going through it now and just I have other
20	questions that I can ask.
21	THE COURT: That's fine.
22	MR. SHERIDAN: Why don't I do that.
23	THE COURT: Well Okay. That's fine.
24	MR. SHERIDAN: Okay? All right.
25	Q (By Mr. Sheridan) Okay. So now let's see. Ms. Biscay Alexander, J Redirect by Mr. Sheridan

1 confided in you that she went along with it -- this is 2 the breast rubbing, right -- to try to fit in with the 3 boys? Α That's not true, sir. 4 5 Isn't that what you said? Q 6 Α No. You're twisting it again. 7 Well, what did you say, sir? 0 Brenda never said that she rubbed her breast up against 8 Α 9 Jim. What she told me is the inappropriate comments 10 that Trooper Santhuff made about her teenage daughter. Now listen to you. You're not answering the question. 11 Q 12 Let's focus on the question. 13 MR. BIGGS: Objection, Your Honor. 14 Objection. He's badgering that witness. 15 THE COURT: Mr. Sheridan, just ask the 16 question. 17 MR. SHERIDAN: Yes, I -- I apologize to the 18 Court. (By Mr. Sheridan) Okay. So I'm asking -- I'm not 19 0 20 asking you about that piece. 21 Okay. Α 22 We'll get to that later. 0 23 Α Okay. I'm asking you about, you said -- and I wrote this 24 25 down. You said that Ms. Biscay told you that she went Alexander, J. - Redirect by Mr. Sheridan

1 along with it to try to fit in with the boys, right? 2 Again, what she's saying that she went along with --Α she wasn't saying that she went along with rubbing her 3 breast at the back of Jim Nobach's head. What she 4 5 said -- insinuated is that she was -- went along with 6 the -- the loosey-goose or the playing around 7 and the joking around in the work environment. She did not say, sir, that she went along with and 8 rubbing -- with rubbing her head (sic) up to the back 9 10 of Jim Nobach's head. I thought you said during your earlier testimony 11 Q 12 that -- that she didn't say that she did it and didn't 13 say she didn't, and you took her silence as an 14 admission; is that right? Brenda didn't deny it and she didn't -- did not admit 15 Α that she did it. 16 17 So you believed she did it, correct? 0 18 Α I believed she did it. 19 0 That's why you gave her the 095, right? 20 Α Yes, sir. Okay. So -- and you called her a willing participant, 21 Q 22 right? 23 Α Yes. 24 Okay. But -- but if she did say -- did she utter words 25 to you in any context where she said words along the Alexander, J. - Redirect by Mr. Sheridan

1 line of, she went along with it -- we don't have to 2 define "it" at the moment -- to try to fit in with the 3 boys? Did she say that to you? Α Yes. 4 5 Isn't that classic talk of a victim of a hostile work Q 6 environment, given your expertise in the area? 7 I don't know that I'm qualified to -- to respond Α to that. 8 Well, I don't know, sir. Didn't you tell us that 9 0 10 you -- when somebody raises issues of discrimination, you're right on it? Right? 11 12 Yes, exactly. Α 13 So you weren't right on this, though. You didn't do O 14 anything after she told you that, did she (sic)? 15 Α Yes, I did. What did you do, sir? 16 Q 17 What I did is, I sent the lieutenant there now and told Α 18 him that this behavior will stop immediately and you need to address your crew and let them know that. 19 She told you that she went along with it to try to fit 20 Q in with the boys, and you did not take that as a 21 22 complaint? 23 Α No.

Alexander, J. - Redirect by Mr. Sheridan

notably, didn't write it down, right?

So you didn't -- you didn't tell anybody -- you also,

24

25

This is another

- 1 thing you didn't write down, sir?
- 2 A Mm-hm.
- 3 | Q That's a "yes"?
- 4 A That's correct, yes.
- Q Okay. So she says this, and you don't write it down and you don't take any action except you say to tell the lieutenant to tell people to make it stop, right?
- 8 A I did have a conversation with the Office of
 9 Professional Standards as well as the Human Resource
 10 Division about that statement.
- 11 Q Oh, so now you talked to OPS about Brenda's statement 12 about fitting in with the boys? Is that right, sir?
- 13 A I'm trying to remember. I'm not sure.
- Q Okay. All right. So we don't need to show -- I don't think we need to show 56 again about similar behavior, but I -- but, remember, we played part of your deposition where I asked you what happened. In the deposition that you gave, you never said that Brenda told you that she did it to get along with the boys, right?
- 21 A I don't remember.
- Q Okay. But it would be in there, right? Your lawyer can pull it up in there. If it's in there, it's written down, right?
 - A I would hope that it would be in there.

 Alexander, J. Redirect by Mr. Sheridan



- Q All right. And then this business now about Brenda told you that she was creeped out by a statement made by Trooper Santhuff about her daughters, right?
- 4 A Yeah. She said -- she said it was creepy.
- 5 Q You made it sound like he was a pedophile. Is that the impression you were trying to give, sir?
- 7 A Um, I wouldn't call him a pedophile, no.
- 8 Q As a matter of fact, her daughters are grown, aren't
 9 they?
- 10 A They weren't grown at the time.
- 11 | Q Her daughters work for the government, don't they?
- 12 A She works for the State Patrol, yes. Yes, she does.
- 13 | Q Okay.

2

- 14 A Mm-hm. Mm-hm.
- 15 Q But this is another thing that you never mentioned

 16 until right here, right now, not even on direct, when I

 17 was asking you questions, you didn't mention this, when

 18 it was after a little break that you came in with this

 19 new news, right?
- 20 A I don't know if I mentioned it at the deposition.
- Q Okay. Well, I guess we'll wait and see if anyone has anything to show you. But, um, I've been asking you questions for hours, and you never once raised that, did you? Not once.
- 25 A You didn't ask.
 Alexander, J. Redirect by Mr. Sheridan

- 1 Q Hmm. And you never wrote it down, right?
- 2 A No, sir.
- 3 Q Okay. And you never investigated or anything like that?
- 5 A No.
- Q Okay. Now, it's true, is it not, that what Nobach did wrong, according to you, is he allowed inappropriate behavior to occur in the workplace, right?
- 9 A No, he's not allowed to allow inappropriate behavior to occur in the workplace.
- 11 Q Oh, I'm sorry, you misunderstood. Let me say it again.

 12 It's your understanding that the thing he did

 13 wrong was to allow inappropriate behavior to occur in

 14 the workplace?
- 15 A Yes, sir.
- Q And also that he's a leader and he should not -- he should not have -- he should not have engaged in that type of behavior, right?
- 19 A That's part of allowing the behavior to occur, so...
- Q Okay. And it was also -- I mean, he also allowed that behavior to spread throughout the division, right, and he didn't take care of it?
- 23 A Yes, inappropriate behavior.
- Q Okay. All right. And you said you didn't go to OPS
 because not everything goes to OPS, right?
 Alexander, J. Redirect by Mr. Sheridan

1 I did go to OPS, but you are correct. I did say that Α 2 not everything goes to OPS. All right. And it's true, is it not --3 Q MR. SHERIDAN: So, Your Honor, I have another 4 5 question to ask of you, but I think I should do it 6 outside the presence of the jury. Is it -- perhaps 7 another thing to leave. THE COURT: How much more do you have? 8 9 MR. SHERIDAN: I have --10 THE COURT: Let me just ask, are we going to finish with Assistant Chief Alexander today? 11 12 MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, no. We're near done. I 13 have just one more question to ask him before I'm done 14 with him except for the things that I want to ask you. 15 THE COURT: Okay. All right. Go ahead. 16 MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. 17 (By Mr. Sheridan) All right. So now you also say that 0 18 Biscay told you, I guess -- I guess confidentially, that she heard Nobach -- she heard, was it, Sweeney and 19 Santhuff talking about getting rid of Nobach and 20 bringing in Korthuis-Smith; is that right? 21 22 It was Santhuff and Chris Noll. Α No. 23 Q Oh, Chris Noll. I'm sorry. And they were talking --24 she overheard them saying -- were they whispering? 25 Α I don't know. You'll have to ask her. Alexander, J. - Redirect by Mr. Sheridan

1 All right. And where were you when you talked 0 2 to her about this? 3 I don't know when that conversation came up. Α Okay. Was it a year ago? Two years ago? 4 0 5 Α It was more than two years ago. Okay. Way back when. So was it before or after the 6 7 sexual harassment incident involving the breast rubbing? 8 Α I don't remember. 9 10 Q Okay. All right. But -- okay. Fair enough. MR. SHERIDAN: That's all I have for now, 11 12 Your Honor. 13 THE COURT: Do you have any questions? And 14 then --15 MR. BIGGS: Very brief, Your Honor. THE COURT: Yeah. Go ahead. Understanding 16 17 that I may allow Mr. Sheridan to exceed your scope. 18 MR. BIGGS: Right. 19 THE COURT: Go ahead. 20 MR. BIGGS: I thought we weren't going to do that on redirect and recross. 21 22 THE COURT: Right. But there are some issues 23 that he wants to address outside the presence of the 24 jury, so I want to make sure that I'm going to allow 25 that, even if it goes beyond your questions. Alexander, J. - Redirect by Mr. Sheridan

1 MR. BIGGS: Okav. Thank you. 2 RECROSS EXAMINATION 3 BY MR. BIGGS: Assistant Chief, it was implied a couple times that you 4 5 did not tell the truth in your deposition; is that 6 correct? 7 Α That's correct. Is it correct that you didn't tell the truth? 8 0 9 Objection, Your Honor. MR. SHERIDAN: This 10 is just bolstering. THE COURT: Overruled. 11 12 THE WITNESS: I told the truth. 13 (By Mr. Biggs) Okay. Were you asked whether or not Q 14 Brenda Biscay made statements of the type that you have 15 just mentioned? 16 No, sir. Α 17 Did you answer all the questions you were asked? O 18 Α I did. Okay. And is it accurate that Ms. Biscay said to you 19 what you testified about, that Plaintiff said something 20 about her daughter -- her daughter's photograph? 21 22 Yes, sir. Α 23 MR. BIGGS: That's all I have. Thank you, 24 very much. 25 THE COURT: All right. Members of the jury, Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs

1 let's take a quick five-minute break. If it's going to 2 be more than five minutes, Mary will tell you that you can go home, and if I don't see you this afternoon, 3 then we'll see you tomorrow at 1:30. Yes? 4 5 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Your Honor, in case the witness is going to be excused, I have a question 6 7 that I wanted to --THE COURT: The witness is not quite excused 8 9 yet. 10 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Okay. THE COURT: But I suppose you could give him 11 12 the question now, so just give it to Mary. We'll talk 13 about it and then, if appropriate, we'll ask that 14 question. Anybody else have a question for Assistant Chief Alexander? No, all right. 15 All right. So if I don't see you later today, 16 17 I'll see you tomorrow. 1:30. 18 THE CLERK: All rise. (Jury exits.) 19 20 THE COURT: All right. So please be seated. So with the issue of the interrogatories, we can't just 21 22 have -- statements are -- made by the opposing party, 23 of course, are admissible at trials and admission by 24 party opponent, but we can't just have the question 25 being posted, and you need to lay the foundation as to Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs

1 whether or not this witness knows --2 MR. SHERIDAN: I'm just looking up --3 THE COURT: -- whether or not --MR. SHERIDAN: I'm just looking up use of 4 5 interrogatories at trial. So I'm going to need just a little bit of... 6 7 THE COURT: Because I looked at Question No. 1, and Question No. 1 was -- interrogatories are 8 9 admissible subject to the other rules of evidence. So 10 if this witness does not have the knowledge, he cannot 11 be speculating. 12 MR. SHERIDAN: Right. It's -- it's 13 been my experience that you just read out the 14 interrogatory and the response, but I wanted -- I 15 haven't had to face this in a little while, so I'm just trying to refresh my recollection with the use of 16 17 interrogatories at trial. 18 THE COURT: What was your other issue, Mr. Sheridan? 19 20 MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, the other issue was, so the defense then is asked -- Defense is making a big 21 22 deal of not everything goes to OPS, right, so not -- so 23 he gets to make the decision what goes and what doesn't 24 go, but remember when I was trying to bring in Exhibits 25 239, 40 and I think it's 63? You had said -- it had to Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs

```
1
     do with a May 2016 traffic thing that Nobach did where
 2
     he -- he said that -- he was accused of not doing his
     job, he didn't do a thorough investigation, and that
 3
     thing that seems like a small thing in comparison did
 4
 5
     go to OPS and did get a full evaluation. So it's --
     they have opened the door. If it was -- if it was
 6
 7
     appropriate to keep it out before, they have opened the
     door now, and we should be allowed to put it in and
 8
 9
     question the witness on it.
10
               THE COURT: Let me look at 239. The reason I
     did not -- I sustained the objection on 239 is because
11
12
     whatever writeup Lieutenant Nobach had because of not
13
     properly responding to a collision is completely
     irrelevant to the issues here.
14
15
               MR. SHERIDAN: Right. We weren't dealing
     with it substantively, only procedurally, because --
16
17
     and it really, truly -- it didn't even have to be
18
     Nobach. It just happens to be him. It has to do with
19
     what -- what Chief Alexander does.
               THE COURT: This one here? So 239. So 239,
20
     was that the one?
21
22
               MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah.
                                     There's three of them.
23
               THE COURT: Yes. It's an investigator's case
24
     log for an incident in May -- I'm sorry.
25
               MR. SHERIDAN: May 26.
            Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs
```

THE COURT: Collision November 19, 2015, 1 2 where it is alleged that Lieutenant Nobach did not complete a Police Traffic Collision Report or request 3 medical aid. 4 5 MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah. So the presentation I want to now make is that this -- this thing that seems 6 7 kind of little was in fact --THE COURT: So let me stop you right there, 8 9 Mr. Sheridan. Assistant Chief Alexander testified that 10 he did talk to OPS, and it did not -- the complaint did not go in that direction. 11 12 I'm looking at Exhibit 239, and Captain Alexander 13 also wrote this, and it indicates that he consulted 14 with the OPS commander regarding the tort claim and an 15 IIR request to conduct a preliminary investigation was submitted, did not violate, and then he -- Captain 16 17 Alexander -- Assistant Chief Alexander concluded that 18 the lieutenant did not violate agency policy. I don't think there's anything in here that says a 19 formal complaint was actually filed with OPS, which is 20 what you have been trying to establish, that he did not 21 22 follow that road. 23 MR. SHERIDAN: No --24 THE COURT: Or that path. 25 MR. SHERIDAN: The issue is -- I agree with Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

what the Court just said regarding the fact that they did not go -- complete any paperwork for the hostile work environment issue, but that this is a case where it seems to be less important and they did -- they actually have a case log that is Exhibit 239, and they have an investigator's case log which is 240, and I forgot what 63 is, but it's related, so this idea that not everything should be investigated, it seems like a fairly minor matter, but they made the decision to do it. And also the witness testified early on that the decisions whether to go forward or not are decisions -he didn't say until he was testifying in the last hour, he didn't say that it was OP -- OPS that makes the decisions. He said that these are decisions where each side gets to make an argument, and if -- if they can't agree, they take it up to the next level. So this idea that he now just does whatever OPS tells him to do is contradicted by his earlier testimony.

THE COURT: Mr. Biggs?

MR. BIGGS: Well, Your Honor, I think

you're -- you're quite right on this. This has nothing

to do with this case, and we have no idea what the

conversation between Captain -- Captain Alexander and

OPS and HR had to do with anything or why there's a

case log or why there's not. We can't, on the basis of

Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs

1 this one document, make any judgment, and it's not 2 relevant to the issues of this case. We would have to have a little mini trial on that issue to figure out 3 why they proceeded the way they did. 4 5 THE COURT: Anything else? MR. SHERIDAN: Well, they always -- that's 6 7 always the argument, it's a mini trial, but it's the same witness on the stand, and it will take five 8 9 minutes. 10 THE COURT: I don't see the relevance in this. 11 12 MR. SHERIDAN: All right. Fair enough. 13 THE COURT: And -- and in addition to that, 14 it really is more prejudicial than probative because 15 really -- and it's confusing because it goes to another 16 bad act by Lieutenant Nobach. 17 MR. SHERIDAN: Right. And so, Your Honor --18 THE COURT: Which has nothing to do with the 19 issues before this jury. 20 MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. Another thing that I wanted to bring to the Court's attention is that I 21 22 believe, again, they've opened the door by talking 23 about how he jumps on discrimination if he sees it, meaning retaliation as well. And he talks about the 2.4 25 fact that the workplace was improved after he, I guess, Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs

issued the 095s. But, in fact, we have testimony that 1 2 that's not the case, that the workplace was not The retaliation against other members 3 improved. happened after the 095 was issued, and we ought to be 4 5 allowed to present --6 THE COURT: Are you talking about Canton 7 Is it Canton? (sic)? MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah. Jayson Caton is the one 8 9 I was thinking of. 10 THE COURT: Or Caton. All right. And as I indicated in my original ruling, in that case, which is 11 12 distinguishable from Brundridge --13 MR. SHERIDAN: Brundridge, right. 14 THE COURT: Brundridge is that there was --15 Caton did not complain. It would be admissible if Caton would have complained about something and the 16 17 same behavior had happened, and that's what happened in 18 the other case. The employees were -- the fleet -- the fitters, the pipe fitters were complaining about safety 19 issues, and when they were complaining about safety 20 issues, they were retaliated against. They were fired. 21 22 And then the Court found that the fact that the other 23 witness had also been treated differently after they 24 complained about the safety concern was admissible. 25 MR. SHERIDAN: Right. Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs

THE COURT: But we don't have that here. We just have this idea that because Caton was present when a meeting happened with Detective Santhuff and then he was asked to return the log book, but that has nothing to do with him complaining about sexual harassment or inappropriate behavior or sexual comments.

MR. SHERIDAN: But it makes him a whistleblower under 240; that if you are part of an investigation and you are retaliated against for doing that, then you're a whistleblower, and so he -- he fits in through that framework that when they identify him in 2018 because of the tort claim, they retaliate against him, and so that's one of the ways that you become a whistleblower under the statute is to participate in an investigation or whatever or to -- I think it's called providing information.

THE COURT: Why are we re-litigating this?

MR. SHERIDAN: Pardon me?

THE COURT: Why are you re-litigating this?

MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, because they just made a statement about how everything was fine after the 095 was -- was -- was given. And, you know, we also know it wasn't fine because of the ongoing retaliation against Santhuff, right? So it wasn't fine, but he said it was, and we ought to be able to address it. Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs

1 THE COURT: Mr. Biggs? 2 MR. BIGGS: No, Your Honor, not on the basis that he's trying to attempt that this is totally 3 separate issues, and calling in somebody, as you say, 4 5 to talk about a log book issue that was later in time that had nothing to do with the issues here. 6 7 Brundridge clearly says you've got to have certain markers that you meet before that stuff becomes 8 9 admissible. 10 So I think your original ruling is correct, and we shouldn't be redoing it again, once again. 11 12 THE COURT: And, Mr. Sheridan, I think it's 13 fair for you to argue at closing, yeah, Assistant Chief said everything was fine, but, no, it wasn't, like you 14 15 just argued with me, but I don't think Caton --MR. SHERIDAN: Caton's. 16 17 THE COURT: Caton's incident with the log 18 book is admissible. 19 MR. SHERIDAN: Okav. 20 THE COURT: And I am not going to allow 21 Exhibit 239 either. 22 MR. SHERIDAN: 239. Okay. Fair enough. 23 All that's left, then, is 227 and how to get interrogatories in front of the Court. And since we're 24 25 not starting till 1:30, may we brief you on this and so Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs

```
1
     we make sure we get it right?
 2
               THE COURT: That's fine.
 3
               MR. BIGGS: Your Honor, we have to bring the
     witness back one more day for this?
 4
 5
               THE COURT: Well -- oh, the jury has a
 6
     question.
 7
               MR. SHERIDAN: Yeah. The juror's question.
               THE COURT: And I thought that you were going
 8
     to be here throughout the trial anyway.
 9
10
               MR. BIGGS: No, he'll be here here and there,
11
     potentially.
12
               THE COURT: Okay. So the question is --
     well, I'll let you look at the question, counsel, both
13
14
     of you.
15
          So, other than the interrogatories, were there any
16
     other questions that you had?
17
               MR. SHERIDAN: No, Your Honor. That was it.
18
     Look at me, I'm putting on both...
19
                    (Pause.)
               THE CLERK: Which one besides 239 was
20
     refused?
21
22
               THE COURT: That's the only one that has been
23
     refused. Yeah. No, he mentioned another one, but
2.4
     that's --
25
               MR. BIGGS:
                           In.
                                In.
            Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs
```

```
1
               MR. SHERIDAN: "Ongoing basis in
 2
     inappropriate workplace behavior." That's not
 3
     mitigating --
               MR. BIGGS: Indicate.
 4
 5
               MR. SHERIDAN: It's (inaudible).
               MR. BIGGS: Indicate.
 6
 7
               MR. SHERIDAN: Gross mismanagement -- I'm
     okay with that.
 8
 9
               MR. BIGGS: I am not, Your Honor.
10
     Mismanagement is not in this case. This is a
     discrimination case.
11
12
               THE COURT: I know, but there was testimony
13
     about gross mismanagement. I think that's why the
14
     juror is asking that.
15
               MR. SHERIDAN: And tomorrow -- I mean, is it
     tomorrow Saunders will say that he thought it was gross
16
17
    mismanagement.
18
               THE COURT: So one step at a time. What do
19
     we do with this question?
               MR. SHERIDAN: I think it's fine.
20
21
               MR. BIGGS: I think we should reject it, Your
22
     Honor, particularly if it's going to come up in a
23
     different witness' testimony.
               MR. SHERIDAN: Well, that's -- just the
2.4
25
     words.
            Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs
```

THE COURT: Um, the problem that I have with 1 2 this question -- I think the first question -- the first part is fine. The question -- the problem that I 3 have with this question is that, was it Captain 4 5 Alexander? Now I'm now confused if maybe it was 6 Sweeney who said he did not know what gross 7 mismanagement was. MR. SHERTDAN: Him? 8 9 THE COURT: I'm trying to remember which 10 witness you asked about the gross mismanagement. Was it Assistant Chief Alexander? It may have been Sweeney 11 12 when he said, I don't know what gross mismanagement is. 13 MR. BIGGS: Captain Matheson, yes. 14 THE COURT: Or Matheson, sorry. 15 MR. SHERIDAN: Oh, yeah. It was Matheson. 16 That's right. 17 THE COURT: So I think maybe -- yeah. 18 Because we haven't -- I don't remember this kind of questioning with Assistant Chief Alexander. I remember 19 20 it with Captain Matheson. So, yeah, that's my concern about this question for this witness. 21 22 MR. SHERIDAN: Okay. I quess if the witness 23 doesn't know, he can say "I don't know." THE COURT: I do think the first -- I think 2.4 25 the first one is valid, based on the testimony that Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs

```
what the expectations are, the ethics of the agency,
 1
 2
     why things were done. I think that the first question
     is -- it's -- it's legitimate. I don't know about the
 3
     second one.
 4
 5
               MR. SHERIDAN: Okay.
 6
               THE COURT: But that's my thought.
 7
               MR. SHERIDAN: Should we do it on --
               THE COURT: Well, so here is the other
 8
     question: I guess I was under the assumption that
 9
10
     Assistant Chief Alexander was going to be here most of
     the trial, and I don't want him to have to come for one
11
12
     question. But if you think -- I mean, he was not the
13
     one that answered this interrogatory, so -- and you're
14
     going to have other people from WSP testifying.
15
               MR. SHERIDAN: It could be, but I don't
     believe the test is if -- if he is the one who signed
16
17
     off on it, but I feel like I need to brief you on it,
18
     and he is their designee, so he's going to be here.
19
               MR. BIGGS: No. He's not going to be here.
20
               THE COURT: He's not going to be here.
     That's what I was asking, and he's not going to be
21
22
     here. I only allowed one designee, which is him. If
23
     he doesn't want to be here, then they -- they don't
    have anybody else, but you're going to have other
24
25
    people from WSP --
            Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs
```

```
1
               MR. SHERIDAN: Right. Can I also say that I
 2
     don't -- I felt like the jurors didn't really get a
     chance to write questions because this fella had sort
 3
     of done it in anticipation, all excited, but I don't
 4
 5
     feel like we got to ask the jury. I mean, you asked
 6
     them --
 7
               THE COURT: I did ask if they had any other
     questions.
 8
 9
               MR. SHERIDAN: -- but it was, like, on the
10
     way -- you know, like, I just didn't feel like -- I
     felt like if there was more time, perhaps some of them
11
12
     would have asked, but I don't know. Just saying.
13
               THE COURT: Is it a big hassle for you to
14
     come tomorrow afternoon?
15
               THE WITNESS: Yes, I can be here, Your Honor.
     Well, tomorrow is Wednesday?
16
17
               THE COURT: No. Tomorrow is Thursday.
18
               MR. SHERIDAN: Tomorrow is Thursday.
19
               MR. BIGGS: Thursday, right.
20
               THE WITNESS: I have some very important
21
     meetings. Can I come another day?
22
               THE COURT: No, let's do this: Mary, have
23
     you told the jury to go?
2.4
               THE CLERK: No.
25
               THE COURT: So let's bring the jury back and
            Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs
```

```
1
     ask Ouestion No. 1.
 2
               MR. BIGGS:
                          Okay.
               THE COURT: And then, based on that limited
 3
     question only, if you have any follow-up, you can ask.
 4
 5
               MR. BIGGS: Okay. Thank you.
 6
               THE WITNESS: Andrew? Never mind.
 7
               THE COURT: So did -- Mr. Biggs, is the
     defense objecting to the Court asking the question?
 8
 9
               MR. BIGGS: Yes, Your Honor. Thank you.
10
               THE COURT: And I will ask the jurors if they
     have any other questions, although I -- I don't think
11
12
     they will.
13
               THE CLERK: All rise.
14
                    (Jury present.)
15
               THE COURT: All right. Please be seated.
     And Assistant Chief Alexander, I do have one question
16
17
     for you from one of the jurors.
18
               THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am, Your Honor.
19
               THE COURT: Does anybody else have a
20
     question? No. So just Juror No. 1.
          If all or most all members of a supervisor's
21
22
     Washington State Patrol unit, including the supervisor,
     engage in an ongoing basis of inappropriate workplace
23
24
    behavior, does this indicate mismanagement on the part
25
     of the supervisor?
            Alexander, J. - Recross by Mr. Biggs
```

1	THE WITNESS: Your Honor, I'm sorry. Could			
2	you read that again, please?			
3	THE COURT: Sure. If all or almost all			
4	members of a supervisor's WSP unit, including the			
5	supervisor, engage in an ongoing basis of inappropriate			
6	workplace behavior, does this indicate mismanagement on			
7	the part of the supervisor?			
8	THE WITNESS: I probably wouldn't categorize			
9	it as mismanagement. I I I would categorize it			
10	as a failure failing to lead properly. So I'm not			
11	sure how to answer that, Your Honor.			
12	THE COURT: All right. Mr. Sheridan, do you			
13	have any follow-up questions on that issue alone?			
14	MR. SHERIDAN: Very briefly.			
15	FURTHER REDIRECT EXAMINATION			
16	BY MR. SHERIDAN:			
17	Q Could you tell me again what you said was the			
18	confusion?			
19	A Said mismanagement.			
20	Q Versus?			
21	A Versus in this particular situation what Your Honor			
22	read. I would categorize it as as a failure to lead			
23	properly. I guess when I kind of think of			
24	mismanagement, I don't know if I would categor I			
25	look at that as a totality of everything, just Alexander, J Further Redirect by Mr. Sheridan			

1		totally I don't know how to answer that one.			
2	Q	Okay.			
3	A	I still don't know how to answer.			
4	Q	Well, would you agree, sir, that those two items you've			
5		identified are pretty much one in the same?			
6	A	Yeah. And that's			
7	Q	Whenever somebody			
8	A	that's why I was thinking.			
9	Q	when a leader lacks leadership and doesn't lead,			
10		that's mismanagement, right?			
11	A	That's where I was kind of thinking along the same			
12	line, so I don't know. I guess I would qualify it				
13		as thinking along the lines of programs. So I may			
14	be thinking too much into it, so, yes, I would probably				
15		categorize that as mismanagement.			
16		THE COURT: Any follow-up from Defense?			
17		MR. BIGGS: No. Thank you, Your Honor.			
18		THE COURT: All right.			
19		MR. SHERIDAN: Thanks, Chief.			
20		THE COURT: Is this witness excused?			
21		MR. BIGGS: Yes, Your Honor.			
22		MR. SHERIDAN: No.			
23		THE COURT: All right. Assistant Chief			
24		Alexander, you are not excused, although you have been			
25	allowed the reason why we excuse witnesses is so Alexander, J Further Redirect by Mr. Sheridan				

```
that they can participate -- or come in to court and
 1
     listen to the testimony, but you have been designated
 2
 3
     to be here anyway as a representative of WSP, so it
     doesn't really affect you. You can come if you want;
 4
 5
     you don't have to come if you don't want, but you are
     still under subpoena. So if either Mr. Sheridan or
 6
     Mr. Biggs or Mr. Marlow need to call you, you need to
 7
     be available.
 8
 9
               THE WITNESS: Yes, Your Honor.
10
               THE COURT: All right.
               THE WITNESS: Yes, Your Honor.
11
12
               THE COURT: All right. Members of the jury,
13
     we just wanted to see you one more time today, but you
14
     can leave now, and we'll see you tomorrow at 1:30.
15
               THE CLERK: All rise.
16
                    (Jury exits.)
17
               THE COURT:
                           Thank you. Anything else?
                              Nothing from Plaintiff.
18
               MR. SHERIDAN:
19
                          Nothing, Your Honor.
               MR. BIGGS:
20
               THE COURT: All right. So maybe we'll see
21
     you, maybe we won't. I hope you feel better.
22
               THE WITNESS: Thank you, Your Honor.
23
                    (Court at recess for the day.)
24
25
```

1	CERTIFICATE		
2			
3	I, JAN-MARIE GLAZE, Certified Court Reporter		
4	in the state of Washington, do hereby certify:		
5	That the foregoing proceedings were		
6	transcribed from an audio recording received from Byers &		
7	Anderson Court Reporters to the best of my ability, subject		
8	to the quality of audio recording, or was transcribed under		
9	my direction;		
10	That I am not a relative, employee, attorney		
11	or counsel of any party to this action or relative or		
12	employee of such attorney or counsel, and I am not		
13	financially interested in the said action or the outcome		
14	thereof;		
15	That this certification applies only to the		
16	original and copies supplied under my direction and not to		
17	any copies made by other parties;		
18	IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my		
19	hand in Contoocook, New Hampshire, this 21st day of		
20	September 2020.		
21			
22			
23	males		
24	Jan-Marie Glaze Court Reporter		
25	Court Reporter		

15:25 27:8,9,23 29:7 47:17,18, 19 48:2 65:9,13 73:12 99:8 100:5,12 149:19 150:14 151:6 152:11,17 153:8 155:4 156:24,25 157:11 158:1 174:19 188:4 189:21

095s 15:24 28:6 153:12 155:2 188:1

58:19 67:9 72:4 81:19 103:16 171:13 172:11 183:8

1(f) 172:12 3:10

102-4 110:2 119:9

122:10,21 123:1

10:05 38:21

10:20 38:22

10th 88:6

19:6 28:11,15 29:5,22 86:11 87:7 88:2

11-member 28:11

34:8

34:9 58:1,4 65:18 81:4,9,11,12, 13

119 61:7

62:15,21 65:18 81:16

61:3,12

34:5,10,11 35:10,14

58:6

59:1,3,4

20:24 21:2 49:24 50:2 90:22

13-1 20:16

107:17

15-minute 154:10

72:4 130:23

110:2 119:9

18 49:24

185:1

1991 132:8

19th 99:10

1:30 103:4,8 105:21 108:2,3,10 109:25 172:18 182:4,17 190:25

13:23 114:22

20 20:16 88:13 89:8 151:10

33:11 185:1

17:22 32:20 33:13 35:5 36:18 55:24 56:12,24 58:24 65:3 71:8 76:24 82:12 110:8 112:25 122:15 129:17 130:23 137:14 184:1

35:4 55:24

2018 33:11 55:20 189:12

30:1 88:7,13,18 89:8

3:1 88:6,8,20 105:1

206 53:18,20

20th 30:1 82:12 83:6 88:17 92:3 94:19 100:21

9:1 90:17.18

130:19 131:11

131:11

21st 96:4,9 111:7 112:25 120:25 123:9 126:12

22 8:1 9:5.7

170:14,15,17,18,20,25 190:23

76:13,14 183:25 184:10,11,20 185:12 186:5 190:21,22 191:20

186:6 189:8

184:25

66:12 78:11 82:2 111:14,16

55:5

55:6,8,10,13

66:22 67:1

68:10,11

69:3 70:11,20,21

70:20 71:6

26th 98:7,8 101:1

172:14

74:14

137:5 159:2

29th 27:19 28:1,2,4

2:45 154:9

151:10 168:22,23

30th 27:22 53:15 99:6

31st 122:15

8:3,20,24 49:18

62:16 65:18

81:3,5,11,12,13

171:3

4:12,15

3:00 154:10

86:10 87:6 88:2

43:24 50:1,22 183:25

40-13 44:12,13 49:25

404(b) 38:25 39:1

41-10 44:13 49:25

108:20,25

34:8 63:6

172:13

5(g) 172:14

123:19,22 124:5 125:3,6

176:15

123:21

16:11,12 27:15

86:6,10 87:6,20 88:16

	accepting 33:19	Admin 56:11,23	
6	accomplish 95:20	administered 21:10 51:7	
6 76:24 87:20	accomplished 141:9	administrative 67:10 69:13 78:8,23 82:1 111:22 143:5	
60 71:5	account 125:25	admissible 182:23 183:9 188:15,24	
62 90:16,18	accountability 62:19 63:7,12 160:7,16	190:9,18	
63 90:19 183:25 186:7	accountable 63:10	admission 15:2 77:7 174:14 182:23	
63-8 90:22	accurate 4:16 55:24 91:24 181:19	admit 13:8 171:15 174:15	
65 82:13,23,25	accused 39:25 116:25 122:8 168:24	admits 73:11	
7	184:2	admitted 14:23 21:23 23:17 35:14	
'	achieve 37:15	43:7 48:11,14 51:21 53:19 58:2 82:25 97:15 101:17 110:10 111:11	
7 61:3,4 90:18,19	acknowledged 46:13	112:17 113:12 114:5 117:10 118:6	
73-15 11:11	acknowledging 48:17	123:1 125:6 131:14,16	
75-2 11:11	acronym 63:4	admitting 13:4	
	acronyms 145:18	admonishment 109:4	
8	act 31:6 67:13,18,24 145:3,5 187:16	adults 153:2	
8 50:19,21 58:4	acting 147:13	advance 8:21 43:25 49:3,8	
83 111:1	action 25:19 58:23 67:20 75:2 92:15	advancement 114:18	
89 97:1,3,12,14 110:25 111:10	167:17 176:6	adverse 59:25 60:3	
	actions 20:6 45:4,6 58:21 59:13,21 60:2,7,23 61:1 63:18	advised 49:2	
9		advising 5:18	
9 3:1 50:18 105:1 113:21	activity 25:16	affairs 60:19 71:23 80:23 126:21	
91 112:2,3,5,16 113:14,23,24,25	acts 63:10,13 68:3	132:11,12 136:13,15,16,20 137:1 140:12 146:1 148:25 159:6	
114:5,10	actual 148:6	affect 119:19 150:2	
92 112:3,15,18,19 113:8,12,18,22	add 90:19 152:14	afraid 41:3	
114:7,11,13	added 10:12	afternoon 105:2,21 109:14,16	
96 117:9,10,22 118:3,5	addition 46:3 49:15 187:13	111:5,6 131:23,24 154:7 182:3	
98 121:5	additional 28:10 105:14,16 109:6 116:4,8 153:22	agencies 60:21 63:9 160:11	
A	address 50:8 175:19 180:23 189:25	agency 62:18 72:25 91:21 118:12 132:14 145:14 147:4 150:2 163:25	
	addressed 29:16,17 84:4 115:7	185:18 194:1	
A-1 58:10	122:12	agree 17:19,24 19:4 59:13,21 60:2,	
abilities 142:19	addresses 40:17	6,23 61:15,21 62:8 63:19 64:11,16, 17 65:24 66:5,7 67:15,21 68:3,23 69:8,10 70:25 74:9,11 85:6 94:5,23 95:1 116:15 119:18 126:8 147:5 185:25 186:16	
ability 46:7 59:11,15,19 60:8 65:21 136:24 142:23 150:1	adequately 121:20		
absolutely 30:7 144:23,25 165:11	adhered 66:10		
166:4 169:22	adhering 140:22	agreed 103:15	
acceptable 16:18 29:5	adjudicate 65:22	agreeing 48:13	
accepted 72:12 123:12	adjustment 47:11	agreement 20:18	
	adjustments 46:14	.g. ••• 20.10	

Page 202Index: 6..agreement

ahead 21:25 25:5 35:16 41:8 44:17 89:6,10 90:23 93:12 97:16 103:10 111:14 114:7 118:7 123:3 125:7,11 140:5 152:18 158:11 179:15 180:16, 19

aid 185:4

air 57:20 99:17 115:12 117:16

aircraft 84:2 96:15 99:16

airplane 96:15 118:24 140:20 163:14

airplanes 140:20

Alexander 3:9,20 8:10,11 14:8,10, 13,21 40:24 41:25 42:25 43:25 99:9 105:15,23 106:11,13,15 110:1 111:2 126:12 131:15,23,25 132:25 133:25 134:25 135:25 136:25 137:25 138:25 139:25 140:25 141:25 142:25 143:25 144:25 145:25 146:25 147:25 148:25 149:25 150:25 151:25 152:25 153:25 154:25 155:25 156:25 157:25 158:25 159:25 160:25 161:25 162:25 163:25 164:25 165:25 166:25 167:25 168:25 169:25 170:25 171:25 172:25 173:25 174:25 175:25 176:25 177:25 178:25 179:11,25 180:25 181:25 182:15,25 183:25 184:19,25 185:9, 12,17,25 186:23,25 187:25 188:25 189:25 190:25 191:25 192:25 193:5, 11.19.25 194:10.25

Alexander's 20:23 107:4

allegation 24:20 29:8,14 38:19 67:12 70:14 71:20 93:24 114:15 115:5 121:4 124:16 169:20

allegations 15:23 38:5 41:4 68:21 92:20 95:2 98:10,16

alleged 16:17 25:16 28:14 29:9,19 31:6 40:5 70:16 73:21,25 74:6,19 81:22 99:6,10,15 123:10 185:2

allegedly 32:9 47:22 96:23 99:6 170:6

allowed 6:2 156:16 178:7,9,20 184:8 188:5 194:22

allowing 178:19 amount 67:14 amounting 67:12 Andra 108:21 angel 152:21

angry 158:24 159:12,13

annually 36:4

anonymous 161:2,4

anonymously 160:20

Anson 33:15

answering 173:11

answers 136:23 172:4

anymore 85:12 127:23

apologies 76:18

apologize 89:3 173:17

apparently 17:4 42:15 55:19

appears 68:15 125:15

appellate 12:19 applicable 68:17

applies 61:22 79:12

apply 60:13 78:10 155:19,21,22

applying 134:7

appointed 134:23 135:12

appointing 70:3 71:7,10 80:14,17

appraisal 34:14,19 35:22 36:2,4,12,

appreciated 143:9

apprise 68:22

approach 144:8

appropriately 37:21 158:21

approval 65:10,12

approved 65:15

approximately 134:15

arbiter 147:9

area 152:4 175:6

areas 4:12 38:16

argue 190:13

argued 39:8 190:15

argument 49:21 186:15 187:7

arrested 75:11,15

arrived 148:3

assessment 134:2

assign 71:19

assigned 26:11 71:17,22

assistance 66:16

assistant 3:9 56:24,25 63:21 64:25 65:1,4,10,12 68:4 124:8,15 125:15 131:25 133:4 135:10,11,13,17,22 136:11 146:19 147:7,14 154:23 160:3 161:1 168:7,8 179:11 181:4 182:14 185:9,17 190:13 193:11,19 194:10

associate 108:22

association 166:10

associations 168:14

assume 5:16 33:18 96:20 97:25

98:23 147:6

assuming 24:1 30:1 48:16

assumption 194:9

atmosphere 40:20

attach 42:2 165:1

attempt 190:3

attend 128:9

attended 157:22

attending 83:14,16,17

attention 7:24 82:13 114:13 121:11

187:21

attorney 155:18 168:24

attorneys 5:17

audio 12:11 13:18 22:2,23 52:1 53:13 89:11,22 90:25 91:23 119:15 120:8

author 35:7 97:7 112:23

authored 28:25 113:16

authority 37:19 70:4 71:7,10 78:17 80:15,17 167:23 168:2,3,4

authorized 21:10 51:8

automatically 75:6 77:23

availability 105:11

aviation 28:11 37:25 57:2,22 90:14 91:5 92:5,22,24 93:21 126:25 127:5,



Page 204Index: Aviation's..build

Bellevue 132:21 133:1

benefit 86:9

big 67:1 149:23 160:8,13 183:21

believed 17:19 155:9 174:17.18

bigger 83:4

Biggs 3:8 4:19 5:4,12,16,25 6:4,8

9:9,10 10:2,9,13,16 11:4,5,8,11,13, 16,22,24 12:3 13:2 15:6 20:17,21,25 21:3 35:12 38:15 39:3 42:18,24 43:10,12 44:2,7,10,14 47:1 48:25 49:8,15,22,24 50:10,14,17,21,23 54:23 77:4,8,11 82:24 86:2,24 87:2 90:6 97:13 104:3 105:9 106:6,7,12 110:5 113:9 114:2 118:4 122:23 125:4,20 131:12,19,20,22,25 132:25 133:25 134:25 135:25 136:25 137:25 138:25 139:18,25 140:25 141:25 142:25 143:25 144:25 145:25 146:19,25 147:25 148:25 149:11,17,25 150:25 151:25 152:25 153:25 154:1,2,6,8,18,19,21,23,25 155:25 156:8,25 157:25 158:25 159:25 160:3,25 161:25 162:25 163:25 164:25 165:25 166:25 167:25 168:25 169:5,25 170:20,24 171:8,9,23 172:5 173:13 180:15,18, 20 181:1,3,13,23,25 182:25 183:25 184:25 185:25 186:19,20,25 187:25 188:25 189:25 190:1,2,25 191:3,10,

binder 10:1 170:22

binders 123:20

194:19,25

Biscay 14:23 15:25 27:3,23 28:5 29:11 47:15 59:14 60:7,24 74:24 85:2 146:8 147:12 150:25 152:1,7 154:24 155:3,23 156:9 161:8 164:8 167:6 170:3 172:25 173:25 179:18 181:14,19

25 192:4,6,9,21,25 193:13,25

Biscay's 15:19

bit 56:13 71:21 105:24 107:5 114:2 132:3 144:6 145:4 146:20 147:11 154:24 158:11,12 162:18 164:6 183:6

blank 144:16 blew 76:2

blow 83:4

blowing 24:4 35:19

blue 10:4.6.7 11:1

board 64:20

bodies 57:13

bolstering 181:10

book 8:22 10:4 34:6 58:3 66:14 81:10 88:21,23 189:4 190:5,18

books 82:15 123:18

boss 160:20

bottom 27:16 29:25 55:1 70:11,21 98:5 125:14 141:4

Boulevard 22:12

bound 58:13 82:9 172:4

Boy 144:15

boys 151:22 173:3 174:1 175:3,21 176:12,19

break 3:15 38:20 43:12.13 102:20 103:1 154:7,10 177:18 182:1

breaks 84:2

breast 14:23 15:20 22:7 27:13 31:18 47:22 60:2,24 63:18 100:8 173:2,8 174:4 180:7

breasts 29:20 48:9 151:1

Brenda 22:6 27:3 29:11,19,21 47:21 48:8 59:14 61:1 85:8 146:8 152:12, 13 154:24 158:20 167:6 170:3 173:8 174:15 176:18 177:1 181:14

Brenda's 152:23 176:11

briefed 40:21

bring 3:7 7:23 9:25 13:3 18:13 95:7 183:24 187:21 191:3

bringing 12:3 47:19 179:21

bro 165:18,19

broader 47:25

brought 41:19 45:12 96:10,12,13

Brundridge 188:12,13,14 190:7

bubble 28:22 29:3 40:13

Bud 159:16

budget 135:25

bug 4:6 **build** 98:19

13 128:8,10,16 137:14,16,22,25 138:2,4,10 140:14,16,19,24 141:11, 13,15,20 142:7,16,21,22,25 152:5,6 153:7 166:11 167:11

Aviation's 142:14

aware 25:15 32:23 33:13,23 46:17, 23 89:24 100:12 118:18,23 120:25 160:3

В

back 11:22 13:23 41:11 47:22 48:9 56:13 58:1 61:7 66:12 73:13 91:11 96:24 101:12,14 103:7 112:16 119:2 129:3,16,17 130:16 137:14 148:24 149:2 151:2 153:14 154:10 174:4,9 180:6 191:4

background 69:5 83:10 132:4

bad 46:8 149:20 159:19 187:16

badgering 173:14

bailiwick 146:24

based 28:21 117:18 119:20 150:22 151:15 193:25

basically 23:19 36:2 39:8 45:18 46:7 47:14 67:5 76:7 77:1 83:5 95:14 98:21 101:6 112:23 116:16 118:20 121:1 125:16 127:13 151:24 161:15 167:7

basis 93:20 186:25 190:2 192:1

Bates 53:24 66:17,25

began 84:25 85:1

begged 128:21 begin 37:24 90:4

beginning 7:9 160:9

begins 46:12 112:25

begun 76:23 95:3

behalf 96:5 118:14

behavior 15:5,16 16:10,17 17:8,13, 16,20 18:11 19:7 23:8,11,15,25 24:22 29:4,15 30:6,9 37:15 41:1 46:4 150:10 151:13,24 152:8 153:22 156:16 157:2,20 165:9 175:18 176:15 178:8,9,13,18,19,21,23 188:17 189:6 192:2

believable 21:21 51:20

Verbatim Transcript of Audio Proceedings, - September 09, 2020

building 26:10 57:22 159:15

Builds 37:18

bullet 70:11 71:16

bullets 67:23 71:1,2,15

bunch 137:6

Bureau 65:6 133:5 135:24 136:3,6,

11

bureaus 135:22,23

bury 119:25

business 34:25 40:8 60:19 97:9

113:4 177:1

busy 27:25 106:21

C

C-L-E-A 62:24

cabinet 153:19

cadets 56:21

calendar 82:17 94:18

call 56:7 75:4 84:9,15,16,19,20 106:18 107:22 108:15 134:11 137:7 144:15 155:25 156:2 165:16 171:10

1//:/

called 76:1 83:11 98:15 103:20 141:18,24 144:3 146:12 152:12 153:9,10 162:25 163:1 165:18 169:7

174:21 189:16

calling 100:7 107:19 169:15 190:4

calls 84:17

campus 56:17,19

cancelation 163:14

Canceled 114:22

Canton 188:6,7

capitol 56:17,19

captain 8:10 14:8,10,21 20:23 22:22 24:14,17 25:1,2,21 26:2,5,7,16 31:24 40:24 63:24 64:24 98:24,25 99:9 105:23 106:10,13,15,16 107:4 108:2 111:2 114:12 122:13 123:10 124:21 131:14,23 133:2 134:22 135:9 147:18 168:5 185:12,16 186:23 193:4,13,20

captains 139:8 157:24

care 139:12,16 158:7 178:22

carpet 160:16

Carrier 132:24 136:1

carry 106:24

case 32:4,7,8,9,15,17 38:19 39:11, 12,14 46:17 58:24 61:15 64:20 70:6 71:17,19 76:21 77:20 78:11,20 94:7 95:3 103:2 112:6 123:16 124:10,14, 17 125:25 126:1,6 182:5 184:23 186:3,5,6,22,25 187:2 188:2,11,18

192:10,11

cases 146:3

categories 30:14 36:25

categorize 153:11

category 37:12 60:25

Caton 188:8,10,15,16 189:2 190:15

Caton's 190:16,17

caused 59:22 96:23

causing 164:4

caution 4:20

center 134:2

certified 32:21,23 33:4,23 143:21,

24

cetera 37:21 105:16

chain 19:1 24:7 28:19 64:18 84:11

147:7

chance 23:10 97:4 121:12

change 92:4

Changed 114:25

Chapter 58:4 61:3 62:14,15,21 65:18 67:9 72:4 81:15,16

character 7:7 43:5

charge 37:20 55:17 56:9 57:3 62:4

142:14,16

charges 68:23

chart 53:20,22 54:1 55:13 57:7

charts 54:9 155:18

check 11:6 12:20 101:24

checked 3:11

checking 34:6 92:22 100:15,23

101:22

Page 205Index: building..co-workers

chief 3:9 31:18,20 63:21 64:25 65:1, 4,10,12 98:22,23 105:15 124:8,15 125:15 129:22 131:25 133:4 134:23, 24 135:4,6,10,11,13,14,15,17,18,22 136:12 142:9 146:19 147:7,15 154:23 160:3 161:1 165:16 168:3,7, 8,9 179:11 181:4 182:15 184:19 185:9,17 190:13 193:11,19 194:10

chiefs 135:18

chose 160:11 **chosen** 134:22

Chris 167:7 179:22.23

circumstances 67:12 69:12 124:9

144:14

circumstantial 40:23

cites 44:1

civil 172:17

civilian 77:2

claim 39:11,12 121:3,21 122:4 125:18 130:4 185:14 189:12

claimed 121:2

claims 129:24

clarify 53:6

classic 175:5

classified 30:24,25 74:8,21

classifies 143:23

classify 151:12

CLEA 62:24

clerk 3:4 5:23 6:14 7:1,5,12,15,18, 21 13:4,7,9,15 43:19 49:6 54:13 55:6 105:5 108:16,18,21,23 109:6, 20 110:12 124:3 154:15 182:18

191:20

client 107:19,24 109:9,11

clock 102:13,19

closed 70:5

closer 121:9

closing 190:13

closure 70:6

co-conspirator 23:7

co-workers 17:14 29:4 115:4

160:21 162:19



cockpit 118:19

coffee 17:4,7 18:16 22:11

collaboration 98:11

collision 184:13 185:1,3

combination 64:6

command 19:1 24:7 28:19 64:18

84:12 157:7

commanded 81:21

commander 24:13 31:9 33:9,18 37:25 64:2,14 65:5 71:19,24,25 72:11 80:17 95:24 98:15 147:3

168:5 185:14

commanders 98:12 116:7

comment 36:25 77:16 169:4

comments 151:25 152:22 153:3

173:9 189:6

Commercial 132:23 133:4 135:23,

24 136:1

commissioned 67:10 132:8

commit 79:4 118:12

committing 31:25 67:24

Common 79:9

communicate 141:17

communicated 95:14

communication 44:25 45:8,14,23

95:13 118:14

comparison 184:4

complain 69:7 153:5,6 188:15

complainant 73:1,14,16

Complainants 69:6

complained 38:13 39:22 45:7 75:12

119:1 188:16,24

complaining 155:11 188:19,20

189:5

complaint 62:21 66:23 67:11,12,16 68:15,21 69:8 70:4,15 71:11,22 72:18,23,24 73:5,6,17 77:2,20 81:18

93:23,24 94:1,3,4,6,8,14 95:22 115:15 121:19 123:8,11 145:11 146:7 158:14,17 159:5 160:20 161:1

162:1 175:22 185:10,20

complaints 39:5 41:14 42:20 65:22

69:6 75:1 96:5 118:23 159:19 161:5 162:10 164:7,22 165:24

complete 96:18,20 185:3 186:2

completed 68:17 76:23

completely 184:13

complies 69:4

computer 57:16 129:15

concern 5:12,25 18:16 28:13 127:12 188:24 193:20

concerns 84:2 86:5 89:17 90:5 93:7,13 95:9

conclude 156:18

concluded 185:17

conclusion 150:24 157:11 162:7,8

conclusions 146:12

conduct 28:5 58:11,13,20,22 59:2, 8,10 60:17,18,22 61:18 66:3 67:25

79:9 185:15

conducted 36:4 74:9,22 78:6 79:15

115:23 117:20 134:2

conducting 61:21 77:19

conference 47:10 52:22

confess 17:3,7,22

confessed 16:24,25 20:5 24:5,21

confessing 40:9

confided 173:1

confidence 37:19 59:19,23 65:21

confident 101:9 128:23.24

confidentially 179:18

confront 172:7

confronted 48:7

confused 103:18 124:12 193:5

confusing 187:15

conjunction 141:16

connect 19:9

connected 7:13 13:12

consequences 130:6

considered 4:16 93:22 116:5

157:21

consist 56:20

consists 56:20

conspiring 30:5

constant 93:21

constitute 60:21

constitutes 71:11

consult 64:8 65:13

consultation 145:16

oonoanation 110.11

consulted 185:13

contact 4:4,5 14:1

contemplated 9:14

contempt 5:11 13:20

content 98:9 99:21 100:4

context 174:25

continue 14:7

continues 150:9 153:23

continuing 3:17

contract 57:9

contradicted 40:7 186:18

contributed 44:25

contributing 46:6

control 5:1 135:19 139:12 157:1

164:1

conversation 18:23 24:12,13,25 26:5,16 27:2 31:23 47:25 48:1 61:25 73:4,8 76:5 84:20,22 96:17 97:23 98:13 120:13 127:10 130:7,11 150:6,11,12,16,19 152:1 166:14

168:7,9,15 176:8 180:3 186:23

conversations 92:21,25

converse 73:24

cooperate 136:20

coordinate 146:21

copy 20:12 21:23 48:21,22 51:21

55:10 123:23 170:22

cor 169:15

corner 53:25 55:19 66:18,25

correct 14:24,25 15:23 16:1 17:1 19:12,15,18,21,23,25 20:3 25:6 27:24 28:8 29:6 32:6,16,21 35:5

42:14 51:11 52:11 62:19 66:5,8 68:25 71:9 72:16 76:17,21,24,25 82:5,6,18 83:9 94:3 97:19 109:16 110:5 112:11,23 113:2 115:25 117:8 118:1,15 120:23 122:16 125:16,19 126:9 131:25 146:14 149:21 151:6,7 161:3 162:12 174:17 176:4 179:1 181:6,7,8 190:10

correctly 92:18 101:2

corrupt 169:7,16,17

counsel 5:9 49:1,17 99:12 191:13

counseled 27:2

counseling 40:16 47:16 74:7,20 99:8 150:7,13

counter 9:13 11:14,19 20:22,25 21:1 50:12 90:19,21,22 110:4

countered 10:14 11:13

County 3:4 4:12 105:6

couple 135:16 145:18 164:6 166:24 181:4

court 3:4,6,16,19,21 4:9,11,15,18,24 5:5,15,21 6:2,5,16 7:3,8,13,16,20,22 8:8,10,13,20,25 9:3,7,9,12,17,25 10:8,25 11:3,25 12:2,5,7,9,12,15,16, 23 13:1,3,6,8,10,19,22 14:10,14 15:8,11 20:14,23 21:6,17 35:11,13, 17 38:20,24 39:16,18 40:3,24 41:8 42:4,10,12,25 43:6,13,16,18,20 44:16 47:3,5 48:22 49:4,13,20,23 50:1,3,5,9,20,24 51:2,13,16 54:15 55:4,8,15 77:6,10,13,15 82:25 83:2 86:12,15,18,21 87:5,8,11 88:10,13, 17,22 90:7,9 97:14 102:12,16,18,22, 25 103:7,10,19 104:2,5 105:4,6,8, 19,22 106:3,5,10,13,18 107:1,11,13, 15,18,22 108:5,11,14,17 109:3,13, 17 110:7,13,17 111:2,12 113:11,23 114:1,4,9 117:10 118:5 119:10 120:2 122:22,25 123:5,20,23,25 125:5,10,22 131:13,19 139:5 146:17 149:10,16 154:1,6,9,13,17,20 156:7 159:23 160:1 169:3,24 170:15,17,22 171:3,8,18,20 172:1,9,15,21,23 173:15,18 179:8,10,15 180:13,16, 19,22 181:11,25 182:8,11,20 183:3, 7,18 184:10,20,23 185:1,8,24 186:1, 19 187:5,10,13,18 188:6,10,14,22 189:1,17,19 190:1,12,17,20,24 191:2,5,8,12,22 192:12,18 193:1,9, 14,17,24 194:6,8,20

Court's 8:7 55:14 187:21

courthouse 14:3

courtroom 6:16 12:11 13:17 21:9, 21 51:5,19

courts 6:20

cover 74:4

covers 35:5

COVID 3:10,24 14:2

CR 8:3,20,24 49:18

create 34:19 138:23 141:7 144:13

created 34:16,24 40:17 97:9 112:9 124:7

creates 60:13

creeped 177:2

creepy 153:5 177:4

crew 163:23 175:19

cri 78:22

crime 79:4

criminal 70:16 80:22,25

criteria 78:23

critical 36:10 85:21 139:8 140:3

cross 8:11 120:3 131:25 132:25 133:25 134:25 135:25 136:25 137:25 138:25 139:25 140:25 141:25 142:25 143:25 144:25 145:25 146:25 147:25 148:25 149:25 150:25 151:25 152:25 153:25 154:25 159:25 160:25

161:25 162:25 163:25 164:25 165:25 166:25 167:25 168:25

169:25

CROSS-EXAMINATION 131:21

cuffs 75:12,13 **cutting** 139:19

D

date 29:23,24,25 54:25 88:4 89:6,8 94:22,24 95:1 98:2,4,5 126:15

dated 122:15

daughter 173:10 181:21

daughter's 181:21

daughters 152:23,25 153:4 177:3,

8,11

day 13:23 27:4,11 28:2 105:12 106:22 108:9 109:15 147:24 191:4

days 69:24 123:9 138:7

deal 10:7 39:4 148:25 149:3,23 157:20 160:17 161:22 183:22

dealing 29:14 103:16 125:21 139:22

150:17 184:15

deals 60:17

dealt 85:4,9,10

Debb 130:22

decide 21:21 51:19 79:12 80:1,24

105:14 137:12

decided 31:9 64:9 92:10 99:20

102:1

deciding 154:25

decipher 131:4

decision 28:4 63:23 64:1,2,3,9,15 65:8 80:5,18 115:19 116:9 134:14

135:1 148:11,15,16,18 155:4 168:10 183:23 186:9

100.20 100.3

decisions 186:11,14

deeper 130:5 140:5,6

defendant 48:21 103:13

defendant's 123:18,20 125:5

defense 11:18 13:1 124:25 183:21

define 175:2

defines 67:11

definition 67:15 74:2 116:13

degree 69:18

delegates 37:19

deleting 96:13

deletion 162:10

deletions 99:24

denial 15:1

denied 14:23 48:11,14

deny 174:15

denying 15:2

Page 208Index: dep..effective

dep 10:19

department 59:11,15,19 60:1,4 63:12 65:21 66:1,3 67:25 68:7,8 69:17

departments 146:21

dependable 143:2

depending 73:10 145:9

deposed 19:23 46:19

deposition 8:2,4,6,9,14,16,19 9:12 20:9,12 21:8,12,23 23:2,6 29:24 30:3 43:25 44:9 46:21 48:20 49:1 51:3,4,6,10,21 86:13,16,19,22 88:4, 6,14 119:11,12 169:7 176:17,18 177:20 181:5

depositions 7:24 10:1 21:11 51:9

deputy 135:15,17 describe 99:21

desig 44:5

designated 32:24 44:3 49:3,8 50:3, 14 86:24

designating 49:12

designation 11:14 20:25 50:12,17 109:22

designations 11:20 20:22 designed 116:16 150:4,6

designee 194:18,22

desire 143:18

desk 52:19,20 148:3

detachment 56:15 132:20 164:17

detachments 56:15 details 68:21 93:7

detective 6:12 31:5 40:4 71:23 112:9 132:11 133:7,15 189:3

detectives 98:17 133:16,18,20 141:25

determination 70:14.16 122:4

determinations 70:13

determine 64:19 69:15 116:4,17

determined 19:10 30:22 95:11

156:13

determines 71:10 72:18

developing 37:16

dialogues 157:18

differently 95:14 115:4 188:23

dire 130:5

direct 14:17 34:1 44:19 58:3 64:24

65:2 162:19 177:16

Directed 115:9

direction 64:19 65:14 165:20

167:18 185:11

directly 22:12 56:21 135:18 143:25

dirt 106:8

disabled 4:25 5:5

disciplinary 58:23 62:22 67:20

81:24

discipline 40:15 59:25 60:4 66:2 71:13 73:12 115:9 150:5 153:9,11

disciplined 40:15 52:4,5,9,13

discovery 170:10

discredits 66:3

discretion 79:6

discrimination 22:16.19 144:8.17. 18,24 145:11 157:9 175:10 187:23

192:11

discriminatory 60:13

discuss 120:9 126:13 164:22

discussed 84:1,9 100:1

discussing 84:15

discussion 85:19 163:13

discussions 45:9

disregard 77:15 169:4

disruption 164:4

distinguishable 188:12

distraught 163:1

district 71:20 72:11

divide 30:14

division 31:9 33:18,20 54:4,5 64:7 71:20 72:11 80:18 95:25 132:17,23, 24 133:3 134:11 136:1,2,4,5 137:18 145:23 164:13,16 176:10 178:21

divisions 137:7

document 15:24 16:3.8.9 28:25 29:13,25 30:9,11 34:16,18,24 35:2,8 42:23 43:6,7,8 82:19 97:7,9 98:3 111:9,19 112:23 113:3,5,15 130:24 152:16 187:1

documentation 30:12 149:25

documented 70:6

documents 15:22 66:20 111:9

150:6.10

door 184:6,8 187:22

dots 19:9

double 11:6

doubt 148:22 149:11

downstairs 3:11

Drake 31:18 63:25 64:24,25 65:4,11

124:8.15 147:15

Drake's 65:12 125:15

drawing 144:15

drew 160:14

drive 157:23

driving 136:8

drop 129:23

dual 30:12

duties 34:3 135:20 141:15

duty 68:6 **Dyous** 57:1

Ε

e-mail 99:23 117:22 130:22 162:10

e-mails 96:13

earlier 148:20 158:12 162:18 174:11

186:18

early 165:12 186:10

easier 170:13

Eastern 142:2

easy 10:18

effect 59:25 60:3 85:3 90:12 91:6

129:23

effective 66:4

effectively 59:11,15

efficiency 60:1,4

effort 75:21

elected 132:25

electronic 34:17,21

electronically 97:10 113:4

Elliott 33:15

emergencies 141:19

employee 58:15 59:2 61:8,9,23,24, 25 62:2,6 63:7 67:14,19 68:22 71:11

employee's 36:3

employees 36:7,10 58:21 59:10 60:18 61:13 63:11 65:20,23 81:21

127:8,12 188:18

encounters 32:4,6 encouraged 156:22

end 22:23 31:21 33:13 43:9 53:13 89:22 90:11 91:23 95:16 106:22

120:8

ended 132:6 164:7

enforcement 60:21 133:4 135:24

141:15 160:11

engage 59:10

engaged 16:2,7 17:8,20 18:10 20:6 23:7,11 28:5 151:13 152:8 178:17

engaging 15:5,15 16:10 151:24

ensure 63:11 92:16

entire 153:21 163:23

entry 82:17 94:18

environment 39:12 40:12 60:14 100:18 101:23 138:24 141:8 144:14

174:7 175:6 186:3

equates 60:19

essentially 30:5 40:9

establish 185:21

ethical 60:20

ethics 194:1

evaluate 120:11

evaluation 36:3 106:20 134:4 184:5

evaluations 35:25

evenings 143:6

event 100:8

eventually 155:1 164:2

everybody's 66:16 86:9

everything's 116:18

evidence 21:24 25:2 39:10 40:23 43:5 51:22 116:3,19 117:24 156:18

171:15 183:9

examination 8:6,8 14:8,17 44:19

162:19 170:1 181:2

examinations 61:9

examine 63:13

examples 37:18 86:1 87:17 89:19

exceed 180:17

excerpts 8:5,15 9:13

excluded 25:19

excuse 20:17 38:15

excused 182:6,8

executive 56:3,4,14 99:18 132:12

exercise 63:11

exhibit 16:11 34:5 35:10,13 44:21 54:19 55:5 58:1,3 65:18 66:12,19 76:13 77:7 78:10 81:4 82:2,13,23,25 97:1,3,5,12,14 113:11,18,19 114:4,

97:1,3,5,12,14 113:11,18,19 114:4, 13 117:9,22 118:5 121:5 122:10,11, 21,25 124:25 125:3,5 130:19 170:14

185:12 186:5 190:21

exhibits 110:25 170:24 183:24

exist 156:16

exists 69:15 70:8,16

exits 38:23 103:6 182:19

expect 47:14 140:25 141:5,10

143:10,11 157:4

expectation 140:15

expectations 37:7,9 47:24 150:8,

20 194:1

expected 15:9 60:20 99:3

expecting 42:4

expediency 10:10

experience 90:4 183:13

expert 145:13

expertise 175:6

experts 145:16

expiration 154:4

explain 35:23 57:7 71:21 73:14 85:1

Page 209Index: effectively..fast

90:4

explained 47:21

explaining 67:7

explanation 43:2 45:4

exposed 3:24 4:1 14:1

express 18:16 93:13

expressed 86:5

extended 16:18,25 17:9

extremely 120:1

eye 102:12,19

eyes 10:21

F

FAA 140:23

face 157:17 165:7 183:15

facetiously 166:2

fact 23:21 24:4 30:17 31:4 35:5 100:16 120:10 121:19 139:4 177:8

185:7 186:1 187:25 188:1,22

factors 134:3

factual 69:15,20 70:8,14,15

failed 121:2 123:10

fails 37:9

fair 27:7 34:1 48:7 60:11 63:5,17 65:8 75:18 77:14 83:13 84:6 85:14

87:14 91:16 102:7,10 104:7 119:1 120:15 121:14.17 123:24 180:10

187:12 190:13,22

fairly 186:9

fairness 49:19

fall 33:14 60:25 68:4 144:4

falls 57:21

fashion 161:22

fast 120:1



favor 101:11 129:2 **February** 35:4

feed 4:20

feedback 36:8,9,11

feel 85:24 89:17 110:21 127:14,16 141:6,9 164:5 194:17

feeling 3:10 43:21 95:17 127:25

fella 24:17

felt 25:17 29:18 86:1 87:15,17 89:19, 25 95:24,25 96:11 118:19 151:11 156:25 158:18 163:5,6 164:10 168:5

female 151:23 fess 47:14

field 119:25 120:6 132:19,22,25 136:6,7

fight 10:11

figure 6:22 85:22 91:11 98:17 187:3

file 73:6,16 78:9 153:17,23 160:19 161:1

filed 26:23,24 27:1 39:6 98:8 121:19 158:13,14 172:17 185:20

files 61:8 149:25 filing 73:4 111:8

filled 94:6 filler 108:1

fill 95:20

filtered 137:19 147:25

find 28:4 45:21 52:10 71:2 89:3 109:22 170:13 171:8

finding 70:7 162:15

findings 70:17 117:24

fine 3:16 4:9 10:16 15:10,12 21:4 34:23 102:17,21,24 106:22 108:1 132:1 137:13 172:21,23 189:21,23, 24 190:14 191:2 192:20 193:3

finish 179:11 **finished** 152:17 **finishing** 109:25

fire 167:23 fired 188:21

firm 108:19

fiscal 135:25

fit 151:18,21 173:2 174:1 175:2,20

fits 189:10 fitters 188:19 fitting 176:12

five-minute 182:1

flag 75:4 flags 75:4

fleet 136:2 188:18 flexibility 143:9

flexible 143:2

flight 32:21,23,24 33:23 99:13 143:15,21 162:3

flipped 53:1 flipping 52:13

flips 53:8

flowchart 54:3 72:3

flown 143:17

fly 140:19 141:13 143:7 163:15

flying 119:19 120:11

focus 27:16 58:10 173:12

folks 99:5 106:1

follow 10:9 66:11 69:25 70:2 71:2, 15 78:22 79:7 81:25 82:7,9 155:16, 25 185:22

font 67:1

forgot 3:22 13:24 186:7

form 21:18 22:17 51:17 53:3 69:8 114:23 115:10 119:22

formal 71:14 73:6,16 74:8,22 158:14 185:20

formalized 116:6

formally/informally 37:20

forward 15:19 18:14 41:19 50:21 71:3 80:19 116:3 117:7,17,19,25 149:12 150:21 186:11

foul 42:17,19

found 45:22 70:18 100:14 115:15 171:9 188:22

foundation 54:25 87:8,12 125:21 131:15 171:24 182:25

founded 162:13,15

fourth 71:16

frame 32:20 33:14 56:12

framework 189:11

free 110:21 freeway 132:9 frequency 36:1

friend 79:4

front 11:22 49:21 53:19 120:2

130:21 190:24

frustrated 163:3

fulfill 59:12,15 135:8

full 184:5

full-blown 117:17 full-steam 117:7 fun 144:13 150:3 functions 59:20

funky 10:22

future 37:17 126:13

G

game 75:14 **gather** 87:4

gave 8:20,22 15:25 22:24 27:8 37:9 38:2 80:7 84:7 86:1 87:17 89:18 93:6 119:11 149:12 152:11 153:8 165:18 174:19 176:18

general 107:7 142:19 **generated** 29:8 97:23,25

get along 176:19

give 7:10 10:5 11:9 21:6,22 31:15 34:2 43:25 51:20 65:9 67:23 69:5 73:5 75:21 83:10 95:8 109:4,21 110:24 119:20 121:11 126:9 132:4 133:21 136:23 138:17 153:13 164:23 172:13,15 177:6 182:11,12

giving 35:24 102:18

glad 4:3

glossed 9:11

GLOVER 12:22 87:21,25 90:22 109:23 112:1 113:25 114:10

goal 36:9

goals 37:16 138:18,22

good 3:6,12 7:3 12:19 13:10,22 14:19,20 36:15 72:8 95:18 100:18 101:23 107:25 111:5,6 131:23,24 149:20 155:2 159:19 160:7 165:19, 22

Gotcha 67:2

gotta 170:13

govern 58:20

government 177:11

governor 56:5,16 96:15 132:13 141:13 163:15

governor's 56:21 162:3

grab 146:25 grade 38:2

great 144:14

Greg 9:22,24 10:6 12:20 16:13 27:18 35:15,19 51:1 55:11 58:9 70:22 72:7 81:7 83:3 86:7 90:20 97:17,21 98:6 114:6 118:8 123:3

gross 192:7,13,16 193:6,10,12

ground 99:17 141:17

grounded 96:14

group 18:9 19:6 23:24 28:11 115:6

grown 177:8,10

guess 5:12 33:10 39:18 62:11 64:17 69:20 71:16 72:8 74:3 80:14 107:12 129:24 133:19 164:22 177:21 179:18 187:25 193:22 194:9

guidance 67:6

guide 55:17

guy 103:17

guys 91:10 110:3 144:13

Н

half 106:2 107:12,14,16 109:15 137:5

hall 159:16

hand 3:14 27:23

handed 88:20

handle 31:9 64:1 73:7 140:6,7 155:6

158:19 164:13

handled 64:10 73:15 164:15,16

handling 95:25 149:9

hands 95:18 165:14

handwriting 131:2

happen 42:13 62:8,24 86:4 120:22 150:9 157:10 162:17 163:12

happened 14:22 15:9 19:3 26:8 28:22 31:7 32:5 41:5 46:24 47:11 73:14 74:23 92:3 99:3 127:6,18 147:24 148:7 162:16 166:9 176:17 188:4.17 189:3

happening 13:17 48:1 142:5

happy 149:5

harassment 19:14,18 22:20,21 28:14 29:9,10 30:20,24,25 38:5,14 39:11 40:1,6,12 41:14 85:2 96:24 100:7 123:11 124:17 144:24 145:1, 11 146:4 157:22 164:11 180:7 189:5

hard 6:9 49:4 106:7 138:25 150:16

harm 42:16,19 57:13 120:10

hate 15:6

Hatteberg 83:7 94:17 99:12 100:13 115:9 126:13,16 138:8,11 162:25 163:11,16,17

he'll 191:10

head 22:7 29:20 47:23 151:2 174:4, 9.10

headed 165:19

heading 35:21 61:7 62:21

headings 36:19,23

heads-up 102:18 110:25

healthy 14:4

hear 8:2 22:12 39:19 73:1 86:20

121:23 162:21 169:8

heard 22:21 24:3 47:9 122:1 143:18 149:19 150:22 151:19 167:14 169:5, 16 179:19

hearing 49:5 126:24 145:21

hearsay 114:3

held 5:11 13:20 83:6

hey 85:24 89:17 101:6 139:25

144:12 159:16 163:18

high 60:20 154:2

high-level 160:13

higher 16:15

highest 30:15

Hindered 114:18

hired 33:14

hiring 33:17

history 134:24

hit 79:5

Hmm 32:22 46:25 101:24 158:25

178:1

hold 8:13 43:6 49:4 148:13 167:23

holds 160:15

holster 47:7,8,11 52:13 53:2,8

home 157:23 182:3

honest 36:11 136:24 142:11 143:16

Honor 3:8,18 4:19 7:24 9:6,10 13:2 14:16 15:6 20:17 21:4 35:12 38:15 39:3 41:19 42:11,18 43:10,15,22 47:1 48:19,25 50:18 54:8,24 55:3 77:4,8 82:24 87:2 90:6 97:13 104:4 105:10 108:7,24 109:18 113:10 114:2 122:23 125:20 129:15 131:20 139:3 146:15 154:8,19 169:2 170:20 171:14 172:14 173:13 179:4 180:12, 15 181:9 182:5 186:20 187:17 190:2 191:3.17 192:9.22

Honorable 3:5 105:7

hope 66:16 176:25

horrendous 80:20

horse 158:5

hostile 39:12 60:13 165:7 175:5 186:2

hour 9:21 106:1,9 107:12,16 186:12

hours 4:13,15 23:3 155:14 177:23

house 5:1 61:18,22 136:5,13

Verbatim Transcript of Audio Proceedings, - September 09, 2020 Page 212Index: HR..investigated **important** 80:25 138:25 139:8 informed 27:20 61:14 62:3.6 **HR** 24:13,23,24 31:24 84:16,17 186:24 141:7 157:23 186:4 initial 147:14 **HRD** 145:12,22 **impress** 139:1,7 initiate 81:21 hug 165:15,16,18,19 impression 165:21 166:16 167:4 initiated 69:13 70:2 177:6 hugged 95:18 165:15 inside 142:22 **improper** 15:16 17:8 18:10 19:7 hugger 165:17 20:6 23:7,11 28:5 30:6,9 insinuated 174:5 hugging 165:16 improperly 118:20 instance 141:21 153:18 human 37:15 64:6 84:9 132:17 improved 187:25 188:3 **instruct** 163:12 134:11 136:4 145:23 149:2 176:9 improvement 115:7 instruction 8:1,14,25 9:3,5 119:11 **hundred** 168:21 improvements 36:12,13 instructor 32:21,24 119:19 143:15, hypothetically 147:5 in-house 62:11 instructors 33:24 inappropriate 17:16,18 24:22 41:1 46:4 47:23 151:13,25 152:22 153:3 instructs 37:19 157:21 173:9 178:7,9,13,23 189:6 idea 23:6 28:22 48:8 83:12 107:25 integrity 130:15 160:13 192:2 186:7,16,22 189:2 intend 8:5 inaudible 5:24 7:1,19 13:7 20:20 identified 169:17 34:22 51:25 159:22 192:5 intends 49:2 identify 42:2 105:18 189:11 incident 14:24 15:20 22:16 27:13 interaction 52:6 identifying 41:22 28:22 29:10 31:18 46:24 60:3.25 interference 162:2 63:18 68:13,17 71:6 79:22 113:5 ignore 78:17 103:3 129:11 142:1 155:23 157:18 161:8 internal 63:12,14 68:13,17 71:6,23 **III** 56:11.23 164:8 180:7 184:24 190:17 79:22 80:2.22 126:21 132:10.12 136:13,15,16,19 137:1 140:12,23 **IIR** 68:14,24,25 71:17 72:10,17,19 incidents 30:9 146:1 148:25 159:6 77:20 78:7,12 79:22 94:7 95:3,21 include 16:21 41:18 43:3 67:24 96:18,21 97:18,22 98:9,12 126:6 internally 163:25 164:1 185:15 included 45:11 98:22 interrogated 127:15 163:5 illumination 67:23 includes 41:18,20 56:14 65:6 interrogating 127:8,14 **IM** 7:17 including 13:20 57:23 100:24 115:3 interrogatories 171:11 172:17 immediately 140:7 145:3 158:6 increased 92:24 182:21 183:5.8.17 190:24 191:15 161:19 175:18 indicating 69:15 70:9 96:14 164:25 **interrogatory** 170:10 171:13 immoral 60:17 172:10 183:14 194:13 indispensable 144:2 **impact** 150:1 interrupted 85:3 individual 134:12 135:2 136:7 impaired 60:8 139:10 intervention 74:7,21 impairs 66:3 individuals 37:17 85:21 134:25 **interview** 18:21 27:4 28:10,20 137:11 140:4,8,19 141:5 120:21 138:3,6 **impeachment** 86:17 87:1,10 Industries 57:9 interviewed 28:3 116:25 117:4 impeded 59:14 121:25 122:2 164:2 influences 37:15 impedes 59:11 interviews 116:22



information 23:14 26:17 29:12 30:4

47:20 69:15,20 70:8,15 100:9 116:4,

145:9 147:12,13,16,18,19,20,21,22,

31:17 36:6 37:11 39:13 41:3.25

8 117:18 118:13 126:20 132:15

23 155:9 164:10 189:16

scheduling@byersanderson.com

investigate 65:9,22 121:2,20,21

investigated 31:13 69:1 73:18,19,

123:11 124:16 125:18

introduce 39:9

imperfect 79:17

implied 181:4

implicated 15:4,15

importance 84:11

22 78:21,25 79:18 130:5 140:9,11 178:3 186:8

investigating 67:6

investigation 18:7 30:18,23 31:1 41:23,24 44:24 61:13,14,17,22 62:3, 4,10 63:24 69:1,11,13,14,19,21 70:1,5,12 72:15 74:8,22 75:7 76:10 77:3,19,25 78:3,4,5 79:7,10,15 80:14,19,23 81:22 82:1 92:20 93:16, 18 95:4 96:2 111:22 112:13,14 115:16,22 116:5,6,7,14,16,21 117:7, 15,17,19,20 118:11 120:16,21 124:10 126:10 136:19,21 162:6 163:16,21,24 164:15 184:3 185:15 189:9,15

investigations 61:18 67:10 78:9 81:24 115:25 116:24 136:18 164:14

investigative 62:7 65:5 78:24 112:7 120:24 136:11,12

investigator 62:7 79:20 112:20 113:16 124:7

investigator's 76:20 184:23 186:6

invite 83:6

involve 22:15 28:15,20 124:9

involved 19:17 23:16,25 24:2 25:11 28:15,16 31:23 94:2 116:24 142:7 162:3,20 168:13,14

involves 68:25

involving 83:7 85:8 146:4 180:7

irrelevant 184:14

issue 3:8 25:22 26:6 28:14 40:3 45:8 47:7 72:20 85:7 96:14 147:11 148:17 162:4 182:21 183:18,20 185:25 186:3 187:3 190:5

issued 27:10 126:6 188:1.4

issues 11:3 39:4 84:1,18 112:15 129:25 130:4,14,15 162:21 175:10 180:22 184:14 187:2,19 188:20,21 190:4,6

issuing 72:19

J

Jack 12:4

James 147:18

Jared 33:15

Jayson 188:8

Jeff 83:7 115:9 129:18

Jim 29:20,21 34:19 36:17 45:11 47:19 48:2 83:7 94:16 126:16 128:24 143:5 157:13,16 165:17 167:8 173:9 174:4,10

Jim's 95:13 167:10

job 34:14,19 35:22 36:2,15 60:8,10 105:12 121:19 138:1 139:14 158:22 159:5 184:3

jobs 140:10

Johnny 14:13 99:9

joined 5:22 160:8

joining 13:11

joint 171:2

jokes 144:19 157:8

joking 17:17 40:25 174:7

judge 12:24 15:13 20:13 54:17

86:23 88:16 123:4

judgment 46:8 187:1

judicial 110:8

July 88:6

jumbled 24:18

jump 158:11

jumping 105:21

jumps 187:23

juror 192:14

juror's 191:7

jurors 3:22

jury 3:7 7:21,25 9:3 13:3,9,21,23 15:8 21:7,24 35:23 38:22,23 39:24 40:4 41:7 43:1,8,19 44:15 49:21 51:2,22 54:11 57:7 71:21 72:21 77:15 79:25 83:10 88:4 102:13 103:1,6 109:20 110:16,18 119:10 132:5 133:21 154:16 169:3 179:6 180:24 181:25 182:19 187:19 191:5

Κ

keeping 139:20

Kenyon 96:7,10 100:2,10 112:21 166:8

kids 170:7

kind 9:22 13:17 18:13 25:11 39:8 56:16 57:16 120:16 135:13 142:6 146:4,21 147:8 151:15 152:8 165:9 168:12,16,18 185:7 193:18

kinda 165:14

kinds 145:6

King 3:4 4:11 99:17 105:6 115:12

117:16

knew 52:4 148:9 157:19,20

knowledge 117:2,4 121:23 125:23 148:6 158:18 171:24 183:10

Korthuis-smith 167:9,11 179:21

Kranzler 108:21

L

L&i 57:9

Labor 57:9

lack 44:24 45:14 125:21,22 171:23

ladies 153:1

laid 85:25 87:16 89:16,18,20

language 79:24

lap 164:7

larger 19:5

lasted 23:2

late 4:4

law 30:12 60:21 141:14 160:10

lawsuit 26:23,24,25

lawyer 176:22

lawyers 21:12 51:9 66:19

lay 47:23 87:8,11 95:8 131:15 144:12 182:25

lead 46:7 141:1,5,10 143:11

leader 37:14 46:10 138:15 139:10, 17 143:11 178:16

leaders 140:4,25 141:1,10

leadership 36:23 37:3,7,11 38:1

40:18 46:14 157:1

leading 103:12,16,20,25 104:3 146:16 149:7 156:6

leads 150:11 lean 147:3

learn 13:25 27:12

learned 121:18

leave 92:10 101:4 102:1 106:11,14, 16 116:12 128:8,10,15 129:1,4 179:7

leaving 101:10 106:23 108:8 126:24 128:1

led 161:16

left 53:8 55:22 102:1,4,8 166:15 190:23

legal 170:11

legitimate 194:3

lessening 59:18,22

letter 59:18 122:11 123:7,9

level 31:3,10,11 60:18 95:25 96:1 135:13 140:15 147:7 153:11 164:13, 16,17 186:16

levels 19:1 73:13

lid 161:9

lieutenant 8:5,8 17:21 22:6,7 27:2 29:13 31:4 32:12,19 33:1,5,8 34:2, 13 35:22 37:24 38:6 39:5 44:25 45:15 46:5,12 48:21 53:14 57:3 59:14,21 60:7,23 68:4 71:8 74:24 77:2 83:19 90:5 92:17 93:8 96:14 99:6,8,11,15 114:15 117:23 120:10 132:22 133:1,18,19 134:19 139:25 141:2,3 142:16,18,21 143:4,14,20 144:2 151:2 155:3 156:12,13,15,19 158:1,12,20 165:4,6 166:17,20,22 167:2,5,9,11,15,23 168:1 175:17 176:7 184:12 185:2,18 187:16

lieutenants 139:7 **likes** 149:24,25

Lillian 57:1

limine 38:16 39:4 103:11,15

limit 69:23

limited 91:20 143:3

lines 49:10,13 91:10 93:5 96:10 120:12 158:4

list 9:13,14 84:7 99:20 114:14 115:2 134:10,13

listed 170:24

listen 78:18 173:11

listened 5:11 listening 6:13

listing 171:9

lists 70:12

literally 128:20

local 81:22,24

location 57:10 142:9

locations 139:24

locked 153:18

lodged 123:8

log 32:4,7,8,10,15,17 70:6 76:21 77:21 78:7,11 79:20 94:7 95:3 112:7,20 113:16 123:16 124:7,14 125:25 184:24 186:5,6,25 189:4 190:5,17

logging 7:14

long 92:18 105:14 106:23,24 107:8 137:1 144:22 151:8 153:20 157:5

longer 105:22

looked 28:2 116:13 183:7

loose 139:19

loosey-goose 157:3 174:6

loosey-goosey 17:17

losing 91:21 140:10

lot 17:24 23:16 106:8 134:3 135:3 143:4,8,16 150:2 165:24 168:16

loud 21:13 51:10 love 141:8 144:13

loves 138:24

low 92:13

lower 53:24 55:19 66:18,25 118:20

lowest 31:10 lunch 102:14 103:1 lying 168:25

М

M-A-I-E-R 112:10

made 18:11 28:4 30:6 36:20 41:24 46:13 91:7,13 93:20 94:3,4,9,14 101:18 115:19 117:23 122:4 132:6 148:11,15,18 151:18 152:22 153:3 155:4 157:11 162:10 167:17 170:7 171:25 173:10 177:2,5 181:14 182:22 186:9 189:20

Mafé 3:5 105:7

Maier 112:10 113:16 114:14 115:17, 23

main 138:22

maintain 60:18

maintained 65:23

maintenance 57:20,23 99:16 115:12

major 5:25 30:15,17,20,23 146:12

majority 98:14

make 6:20 10:17 13:13 14:4 16:11 17:21,24 18:6 36:12,13 55:1 64:9,15 77:22 100:17,23 101:22 109:3 116:8 134:13 138:22 139:11,14 140:21,22 145:21 157:18,22 158:24 168:10 176:7 180:24 183:23 185:6 186:15 187:1 191:1

makes 89:7 135:1,6 186:13 189:7

making 39:10,11 42:19,22 65:8 99:18 127:14,16 139:12,16 164:4 183:21

man 101:6

management 81:24 138:14

manager 24:14,23,24 25:12 31:24 138:19

managers 64:12 103:13

manipulated 99:16 115:12

manner 141:5

mansion 56:19,22

manual 66:10 69:10,22 74:11 78:23, 24 80:16 82:1,10 110:9 111:22 153:10

March 17:22 27:19.22 96:24 99:6

Mark 7:19

marked 46:10 55:5

markers 190:8

Marlow 6:15 39:7 107:14,16 108:12

109:7,12,15

Mary 9:25 14:2,5 182:2,12

master 99:13

Matheson 24:17 25:1,2,15,21 32:1

103:17 193:13,14,15,20

matter 23:20 25:12 72:22 73:7.18 74:17 86:25 105:10 112:12 113:18

145:13,16 172:6 177:8 186:9

meaning 45:7 73:7 85:8,25 116:2 124:12 162:16 187:24

meaningful 36:11

means 12:14,17 27:25 63:4

meant 19:5 35:2 42:2 43:1

mechanics 162:21 163:2

mechanism 160:7

mediator 64:18 85:23

medical 185:4

meet 37:9 126:16 190:8

meeting 18:17 22:9,10 27:22 45:24 48:8 82:12,17 83:6,11,15,17,22,24 84:5,25 85:15,17,24 86:4 90:3,11 91:3 92:2,3,7 94:12,13,14,19 95:9, 10,16,17 96:7 100:1,22 101:1,3,16, 18,21 102:5,6 111:8 112:20 119:2,3 126:15,18 127:4,10,19,21,25 128:6, 7,9 129:8,18,22 151:8 165:15 189:3

meetings 45:10,18 83:16 115:6 129:10 165:3,6,10,12

member 18:25 97:24

members 13:23 16:17 18:24 21:7 28:10 38:21 45:1 51:2 102:25 110:18 119:10 181:25 188:3

memo 40:16

memory 91:25

mention 99:23 127:20 177:17

mentioned 49:16 148:5,11 165:12 166:5,14 177:15,20 181:15 191:23

merit 115:20 122:5 162:8

Merrill 4:5 129:9,10,11,18,22 130:8

mess 140:6

met 28:5 53:14 96:4 126:12 129:11

163:23 164:21

Michael 106:16

micromanagement 84:3

mind 15:1 25:9.18 34:6 148:22

149:11 158:9

mindset 41:21

mini 187:3,7

minor 74:6,7,20,21 186:9

minute 91:8 94:25

minutes 49:2 151:10 182:2 187:9

miscommunications 95:11,15

misconduct 16:3,7 18:1 24:5 30:14,15,17,21 31:6 67:14,18 68:5

70:17 74:6,19 81:22

mismanagement 192:7,10,13,17

193:7,10,12

missed 100:16 133:6

missing 101:15

mission 95:20

missions 99:18 143:7

mistake 89:7 112:2

misunderstanding 45:1,14 95:12

misunderstood 178:11

mitigating 192:3

Mm-hm 18:15 153:15 176:2 177:14

mom 6:12

moment 31:16 113:9 129:14 175:2

Monday 4:7 101:13 102:1

moral 60:18

morning 3:2,6,9 9:21 12:22 13:10,

22 14:19,20 38:20

MORRIS 123:4

mother 13:5

motion 103:11,14,15

motions 38:16 39:3.8

motivations 138:18

motor 132:23,24 135:24,25

motorcycle 108:8

mouth 139:25 169:8

move 20:11 48:20 71:3 133:22

134:18 150:1

moved 91:9,14 137:3,10

mudslide 141:21

multiple 40:8 50:7 54:9

murder 80:21

Ν

N-I-M 72:20

narrative 37:22 38:1 44:23 98:19

narrowed 50:8

nature 61:14 68:22 74:6,20 75:5

158:5

nauseous 3:14

neck 48:9

needed 29:16,18 49:6 92:12 116:4

128:22 131:14 155:9 156:25 157:1 164:3 168:6

negative 36:8 92:8 149:22,25

negatively 99:12

Neglect 68:6

news 5:13 177:19

NIM 72:20,22 73:2 74:8,17,22,25

75:9,13,17,20,22,24

NIMS 74:25 75:3,5 78:9

Nobach 8:17 14:23 15:25 17:22 22:8 27:3,23 29:10,21 32:19 33:1,5, 8 34:2,20 36:17 37:25 39:25 45:11 47:19 48:21 53:15 57:3 59:14,22 60:7,24 65:9 68:4 71:8 74:24 77:2 83:7,20 85:2,8 89:1 90:5,13 91:3 92:17 93:8 94:16 109:22 110:2 114:15 117:23 118:19,20 119:4,8 120:10 126:16 128:24 141:2,3 142:16,18,21 143:5,14,20 144:2 155:3 156:13,16,19 157:13 158:1, 12,20 165:5,6 166:17,20,22 167:2,8, 23 168:1 178:6 179:19,20 184:1,12, 18 185:2 187:16



Nobach's 8:5,8,16 15:19 29:20 34:13 43:25 151:2 174:4,10

Noll 42:6 167:7,14 179:22,23

non-investigated 72:22 73:7,17

74:17

noon 104:8

normal 57:12

north 132:18 141:21

notably 175:25

notch 143:19

note 3:23 55:11,19

notice 31:6 38:10 110:8 119:7 126:9

147:14

notified 3:9 108:12

notion 156:19

November 129:17 130:23 185:1

number 19:5 59:18 71:17 108:25 132:9 137:3 143:3 164:11,12,24 165:2 172:14

105.2 172.14

numbers 66:17,19,21 90:21

nut 45:5

nutshell 95:15

0

oath 14:12 19:25 21:9 22:24 51:5,7 111:3 154:20 168:20 169:6

object 9:23 10:23 15:6 87:2 139:4 146:16 171:23

objecting 77:6,9

objection 10:7 11:24 15:11 22:17 35:11,12 47:1 48:25 50:25 53:3 54:23 77:10 82:24 90:6 97:13 113:10 114:1,3 118:4 119:22 122:22,24 125:4 149:7,14 156:6 159:21 160:2 169:2 173:13,14 181:9 184:11

objections 9:11,15 10:24

objective 91:19 obscured 54:25 observations 36:17

observe 36:6 92:3,7

occur 22:9 156:20 157:6 162:9 178:8.10.13.19

occurred 22:10,11 26:10 27:2 29:10 45:10 69:16 71:20 80:22 100:1 142:13 158:20

October 120:25 122:15 129:16

off-color 144:19 157:8

offended 19:6,11,13,17,20 110:20, 21 161:16,18

offer 10:19 23:2 41:10,25 42:25 43:25 54:12,22 121:15 125:1

offered 54:15 offering 54:18

offers 35:10 82:22 97:12 113:8,21 118:3 122:20 125:3 131:10

office 24:14 31:1,11,13 64:7,13 65:6 69:2 78:6,21,25 79:16,18 92:19 93:18 94:1 95:23 98:13 109:2 114:25 116:10 117:20 136:16 140:9 145:25 152:24 153:18 164:18 176:8

officer 64:14 132:15 147:4

officer-involved 142:6

official 13:15 58:20 63:13

omission 67:13,19 omissions 63:11,13

on-call 84:10

ongoing 163:17 189:23 192:1

online 157:16

OP 186:13

open 6:17,19,20 44:21 49:7 138:1 171:5

open-ended 103:14

opened 184:6,7 187:22

opens 134:10

operation 66:4

operations 54:4 55:18 57:20 133:3 136:6,7 137:18

opinion 92:13 139:4 142:19 143:14 144:2 156:15 158:25 159:18,24,25

opponent 182:24

opportunities 114:19

opportunity 36:5,7 46:21 72:25 89:16 95:8 116:7

Page 216Index: Nobach's..paperwork

opposing 182:22

OPS 41:24 61:17 62:10 71:17,19 75:6 78:4 80:3,4 92:19 96:2 116:5 120:18 145:12,24 146:23,24 147:3 148:17,24 156:1 164:9,15 176:11 178:24,25 179:1,2 183:22 184:5 185:10,14,20 186:13,17,24

OPS's 164:7 option 159:14

options 145:5,8

order 13:19 49:9 71:3 105:20 107:3 139:13 157:12

ordered 157:13 158:7,9

ordering 99:12 orders 103:2

org 53:20 54:1,9 55:13,25 57:7

organization 37:17 92:4,5,8 159:11

organizational 37:15 organizer 82:18,20 original 188:11 190:10

originate 147:19 originated 147:17

Oso 141:22,23 142:10,12,13,15

out-of-state 114:22 outcome 162:13 outline 68:21 outlined 81:25

overheard 167:6 179:24

overruled 103:17 104:6 139:5 146:17 149:16 156:7 181:11

oversaw 137:14

oversees 135:25 136:4,7,12oversight 63:20,21,23 64:3

Ρ

pages 11:11 20:16 34:13,15 35:7 49:23,24 50:7 54:20 119:9

paperwork 186:2

paragraph 16:14 27:16,18 46:3,12 68:20 74:3.5 118:8.10 121:11 124:11,20,23

parameters 6:1

Pardon 77:4 86:14 106:12 189:18

part 18:9 19:2 24:5,21 29:14 40:12 46:8 50:16 51:14 75:14 81:23 96:16 120:23 144:11 154:25 160:23 162:5 176:16 178:19 189:8 193:3

participant 46:6 174:21 participate 141:24 189:15

participated 152:2 participating 17:25

parties 21:12 23:16 28:20 51:10 54:9 108:17 110:20

party 8:4 155:12 182:22,24

passages 49:18 passed 161:18

passing 162:1

passage 90:17

past 102:13 127:6,11,19

path 185:24 patience 12:25

patrol 26:10 36:21 56:18 58:16,19 63:10 76:20 132:6 135:5 159:20 160:4,9,12,14,15 177:12

pause 33:9 103:9 113:10 124:2 154:14 191:19

pedophile 177:5,7

peers 64:12 pending 38:17

people 3:24 4:24 6:18 15:19 17:25 18:19,20 19:5,17 24:4 28:3,15,16,23 29:5,22 34:3 35:25 39:25 42:2 45:7 56:6 67:6 69:7 100:17 139:11,19 141:6,8 143:12 148:1 150:23 163:20 176:7 194:14,25

perceived 103:24 percent 3:10

percentage 134:15

perform 59:20 60:8

performance 34:14,19 35:22,25 36:2.3 134:4.24

performing 18:10

period 16:19,25 17:9 35:3 46:5 161:17

permanent 154:3

permission 5:10 8:7 55:14 149:12

permit 165:9

person 21:10 32:24 39:15,21 51:8 57:1 62:4 69:7 73:4,21 75:11 76:1 79:11 115:19 116:23 119:19 133:22 136:19 137:24 147:8 160:19 167:24

personal 60:19 103:3 125:22 159:17 171:24

personally 138:20

personnel 25:12,19,22 61:8 67:11 69:17

persons 29:18 62:5

pertain 113:17

pertaining 63:18 79:14 124:15

pertains 37:12,14 38:1 61:9 62:18 68:13 112:12

perusing 34:18 97:5 113:19 122:11

Phew 12:19

philosophy 139:18,21 144:7

phone 6:6 84:9,16,17

phonetic 30:12 **photo** 13:18

photograph 5:13 181:21

pictures 152:24

piece 50:8 131:6 173:20

pilot 84:1 90:5 114:18 167:10

pilots 33:14 84:11,18 91:20 92:13 120:4 143:3,8

pipe 188:19

place 3:25 78:10 79:25 84:23 145:11,15 167:10

plaintiff 35:10 49:11,15 82:22 87:3 97:12 113:8,21 118:2 122:20 125:3 131:10 148:9,12,18 152:8 161:4

167:1,5,14 181:20

plaintiff's 13:5 35:13 55:5 97:14 113:11 114:4 118:5 122:25 155:18

plane 119:20 143:17

planning 8:14 9:19 107:19

play 8:18 9:22,24 10:2,5,7,13 11:8, 16,18 87:20,21 134:3 163:22 171:14

played 11:20 20:18 22:2 52:1 89:11 90:25 119:15 176:16

playing 20:15 119:8 157:3 158:5 174:6

plowed 106:8

plural 38:11 41:13

point 7:4 15:7 24:24 42:19,23 61:25 72:17 78:10 101:25 121:4 129:21 133:6 141:25 142:1 165:21

Police 185:3

policies 30:8 68:8

policy 18:7 30:12 31:13 58:25 59:7 65:25 66:6,9,10 67:25 68:7,16 69:16 70:9 72:19 73:21 78:18 79:12,13,18, 20,21 95:22 98:18 118:12 164:14 185:18

political 99:17 Polygraph 61:8

poorly 120:11

portion 20:18 54:10

portrayal 55:24 91:24

position 31:5 133:11 134:7,10,19, 23 135:12 138:2,14,15

positions 137:21,23 138:7

positive 36:8 92:8 138:23 possibility 91:15

posted 182:25 potential 162:2

potentially 29:6 191:11

power 80:13

practically 168:22 practice 16:18 29:5

pre-designated 44:6

pre-stated 110:3

precipitating 100:6

prejudicial 187:14

preliminary 69:11,12,14,19 70:1,4, 12 72:15 112:13,14 115:16,22,24 116:6,13,15,21,24 117:15,19 118:11 120:16,20,23 162:5 185:15

prepare 69:8

preprinted 37:11

presence 21:12 39:24 41:7 51:9 179:6 180:23

present 13:21 21:20 44:15 51:19 57:13 62:5 110:16 154:16 165:7 188:5 189:2

presentation 185:5

presented 21:13 118:13

presided 45:18

president 56:7 129:8,19

presiding 3:5 105:7

pretrial 49:9

pretty 6:8 10:23 24:12 27:25 120:12 122:18 135:5

prevent 6:6 57:13 92:15 140:8

previously 14:13 167:12

prior 61:14

probative 187:14

problem 18:2 19:20 24:6 45:23 107:3 139:19 145:1 146:4 158:7 193:1,3

problems 141:19 145:6 158:2,4

procedurally 184:16

procedure 16:4,8,9 18:19 67:25 68:18 70:7 78:18 146:9 155:16 156:3

procedures 35:24 62:22 68:7,8 79:8 81:25 114:25 155:15

proceed 116:9 proceeded 187:4

proceeding 13:14,15

proceedings 103:9 154:14

process 10:21 31:22 35:24 67:7 69:6 71:14 73:15 79:23 81:8,18,24 99:2 120:24 138:3,6 159:19 160:4

168:12 170:10

Processing 71:6

professional 24:15 31:2,11,14 64:7,13 65:7 69:2 78:6,21,25 79:16, 19 92:19 93:19 94:2 95:23 98:13 116:10 117:21 136:17 140:9 145:25 160:10,12 164:19 176:9

professionalism 140:16

program 142:25 144:4 160:23

programs 137:4 149:12

prohibited 13:13

promote 135:2 137:24 138:4 150:2

promoted 132:16,22 133:2,3 167:13

promotional 134:10

Proof 41:10,25 42:25 43:25

proper 76:4

properly 65:22 121:2 123:10 124:17

184:13

proposed 7:25

protect 30:10 56:18,19

protection 56:4 132:12

protocol 14:3 132:2

protocols 3:25

prove 162:16,17

proved 40:22

proven 67:13,19 71:11

provide 30:11 36:8,11 42:5 65:13

provided 9:13 26:18 33:2 126:21

providing 34:21 189:16

provisionally 131:14

public 37:16 59:19,22 60:20 63:6,9 65:20 70:9 72:24 75:2 76:7 132:15

169:6

publish 20:9,12 35:16 48:20 55:14 83:1 114:8 123:6 125:9

publishing 49:1

pull 16:14 51:1 56:21 57:10 116:14

176:23

pulled 41:25

pulse 92:22

purpose 8:4 66:7 68:24 69:18

85:15,17

purposely 99:17

purposes 12:19 20:16 41:12 61:6

push 64:18,23 148:24 149:2

pushing 163:8,9

put 10:21 16:11 27:15 31:4 35:16 55:13 63:3 66:19 86:7 90:23 97:16 109:8 110:1 114:7 118:7 123:3 125:8,11 127:11,19 171:16 184:8

putting 191:18

Q

qualification 33:6

qualified 175:7

quarantined 4:6

question 17:23 19:8,9 22:18 41:7 42:25 53:4 70:24 86:2,10 92:6 101:16 103:19,21 104:3,5 117:12 118:22 119:23 124:5,13 130:8 143:20,25 159:23 161:17 167:22 171:16 173:11,12,16 179:5,13 182:6,12,14,24 183:7,8 184:9 191:6, 7,12,13 192:19 193:2,3,4,21 194:2, 9,12

questionable 130:15

questioned 142:23

questioners 62:5

questioning 46:6 61:15 62:6

105:16 193:19

questions 3:12 15:8 20:2 103:12, 14,16,25 120:16,18 131:18 169:23 171:12 172:20 177:17,23 180:13,25 181:17 191:16

quick 3:8,15 182:1

quickly 14:21 119:20

R

raise 3:14

raised 9:14 146:7 177:23

raises 175:10

Page 219Index: Rajul..responding

Rajul 3:5 105:7 rampant 23:25

Randy 124:8,15 125:15 147:15

range 77:5

rank 133:9,10,11 134:8,9

ranking 134:12 rating 118:20

re-litigating 189:17,19

read 7:25 21:13 46:21 48:2 49:11,14 51:10 87:3 89:6 119:12 124:22 171:17,19 183:13

readable 72:9

reading 47:18 50:7 53:23 70:19

ready 3:7 14:7 51:24

real 117:7
reality 39:21
realize 62:12

reason 6:17 7:6 70:5 160:11 184:10

reasonable 77:5 reasons 30:8 99:17

recall 25:23 26:20 83:23 84:12,13, 14 87:15,17 99:1 100:19 110:23 129:18,21

receipt 95:1

receive 75:1 116:8 122:17 130:24

received 31:17 68:15 95:13 99:8 117:18 122:18

receives 71:17 receiving 122:19

recent 118:11

recess 38:21,22 43:16,17 104:8 154:12

recognize 34:12 54:1 111:19 113:15 121:6 122:10 124:6

recollection 26:4 117:9 183:16

record 4:25 5:6 6:3,9,23 7:1 20:15 41:11 55:10 61:6 90:21 154:3

recorded 120:22

recording 4:21 6:7 13:14,18 21:15 22:2 52:1 77:11 89:11 90:25 119:15

records 21:10 51:8

recross 180:21 181:2,25 182:25 183:25 184:25 185:25 186:25 187:25 188:25 189:25 190:25 191:25 192:25 193:25 194:25

recruited 132:10,13 160:10

red 75:4 165:7

redirect 170:1,25 171:25 172:25 173:25 174:25 175:25 176:25 177:25 178:25 179:25 180:21,25

redoing 190:11

refer 16:19 66:17 133:19 reference 16:12 72:3

referencing 84:10 referring 24:23 41:15,16 45:6,16,17

47:16,17 74:16 79:13 86:22 128:6

refers 35:3 reflect 68:1 reflects 125:16

refresh 117:8 183:16

refused 191:21,23

refute 48:16

regard 63:17 74:24 100:4 139:18

regular 93:20

regulations 71:12 110:9 140:23

142:24

reject 192:21 rejected 72:12 rejects 70:4

related 3:10,11 186:7

relationship 65:19 relevance 187:10

relevant 40:3,19 85:12 187:2

remain 111:2 remedy 155:1

remember 15:9 20:8 24:11,24 25:21,25 26:5,15,22 33:25 34:4,21 42:7,11 83:14,16,17 84:4,6,15,20,22 85:5 89:15 91:7,14 92:18 94:8 96:7, 16,25 101:2 103:1 109:13 120:14 121:7,13 122:1,2,3,18 123:15 126:7

127:1,2,7,9,11,24 128:2 129:12,20 130:7,11 137:20 142:11 162:25 167:3 169:14 170:8 176:13,16,21 180:9 183:24 193:9,18,19

remembering 95:10

remind 4:2 88:4 110:18

reminded 4:3

removed 54:14 90:14 91:5

rep 166:12 Repeat 17:2

repetitive 51:4 105:24 107:5,6

replaceable 144:5

report 15:19 36:17 63:22 64:24 65:2 68:14,17 71:6 79:22 85:16 96:23 100:6 185:3

reported 27:13 28:18 38:6 40:5 42:10 81:23 96:5 121:1 127:13 163:10

reporter 12:13,15 120:2

reporting 28:18 reports 38:4

representative 96:4,22 166:9,10

represents 62:8 reputation 160:12 request 72:14 185:3,15 require 74:6,20 79:20,21

required 16:3,8,9 18:7 33:3 49:9

136:20,23

requirement 30:13 33:3 requirements 84:10 requires 73:24 138:3

resolved 71:13

Resource 64:7 132:17 134:11 136:4 145:23 176:9

resources 84:10 139:13 142:3 149:2

respected 141:6 respond 63:22 175:7 responded 161:19 responding 184:13



Verbatim Transcript of Audio Proceedings , - September 09, 2020

responds 37:21 171:12

response 77:1 94:5 140:1 183:14

responses 170:11 172:8

responsibilities 59:12,16 143:5

responsibility 66:2

responsible 139:10

rest 11:22

restrictions 4:22 5:19

result 4:12 29:8 67:20 70:13

resulting 154:25

resumes 44:19

retained 153:20,21

retaliate 39:15 99:7 189:12

retaliated 85:25 87:16 89:17 92:16 96:11 99:11 165:1 188:21 189:9

retaliation 38:5,14 39:25 40:6 41:14 45:22 83:19 84:1 85:1,16 90:1 92:20 93:14,23 94:8,14 95:2 96:23 100:6 114:23 115:10 117:16 121:3,21 144:25 145:2 146:4 157:10 187:24 188:3 189:23

retraining 139:20

return 189:4

reveal 44:24

revealed 45:13,24 118:11

review 63:13,14

reviewing 99:13

rid 166:16,19 167:2,5,8,15 168:1

179:20

right-hand 53:24 55:19 66:18,25

rights 61:8,10 Riley 147:18

rise 31:3 103:5 110:12 154:11,15

182:18

road 132:8,10 133:1 136:8 166:8

185:22

role 33:19 135:8

room 6:14 21:24 45:19 46:2 47:10

51:22 52:23

Rose 7:19

roundabout 152:3

roundtable 98:15 99:1,19

routine 81:23

rubbed 22:7 47:22 151:1 173:8

rubbing 14:24 15:20 27:13 29:19 31:18 48:8 60:3,24 63:18 100:8

173:2 174:3,9 180:8

rule 9:14 65:20 67:25

ruled 9:12,15,18 38:17

rules 58:11,13,20,22 60:22 82:7,9, 10 115:23 140:23,24 142:24 172:18

183:9

ruling 41:24 188:11 190:10

running 158:3

Ryan 16:6,19,23 32:9 83:8 99:7 110:1 114:19 126:16 127:22 128:21 129:23 155:10 159:10,14 163:4,5 167:7

S

safe 14:5

safety 84:2 132:24 136:1 140:24 188:19,20,24

sake 10:11

SAN5295 53:25

sanction 153:10

sanctions 13:20

Santhuff 15:15 16:6,20,23 17:19
18:8 19:10 20:7 22:4,6,13 23:15,23
24:21 26:19 27:5,12 28:4,17 29:20
30:5 31:5 32:9 38:13 40:5,9 41:5,20
45:11,15,22 83:8,18 84:25 85:15
86:1,5 89:14,25 90:4,12,13 91:3,4,
21 92:10,12,16 93:1,2,11,13 94:16
95:13 96:6,11 99:7,11,13 100:9,13,
17,24 101:4,5,14,25 114:19 115:1,3,
6,10 118:18 121:1,18 126:13,17,19,
21,24 127:4,22 128:21,22 130:5,14
147:22,25 150:23 152:20,22 153:3
155:10 158:13 159:10 161:7 163:4,6
164:21,25 165:18,25 167:7,24 169:6
173:10 177:3 179:20,22 189:3,24

Santhuff's 6:12 120:11

Sarg 139:25

Page 220Index: responds..sergeant

Saunders 26:2,5,8,11,17 28:6 31:20,24 65:2 98:22,23,25 106:4,16, 17,19,25 107:10 109:10,23,24 122:13 123:8 124:21 192:16

saved 24:16 97:10

schedule 99:14,16 115:12

scheduled 114:22

school 154:2

scope 180:17

Scott 39:7

screen 55:13 97:17 171:16

screenshot 5:14

screenshots 4:21 5:7 13:16

seated 3:6 13:22 38:24 43:18 44:16 52:19 105:8 110:17 154:13,17 182:20

Seattle 132:19,20

secret 56:7,16 161:10,12,24

section 37:25 38:6,11 44:23 50:15 56:3,4,14 57:2,21,22 61:9 62:7,18 63:8 65:19 68:5 69:11 72:4,8 74:16 92:24 93:21 115:7 127:13 136:2 140:25 141:11,15,20 143:22 152:5 153:7 163:20 167:12

sections 11:17 49:11,13 144:12

security 56:17,20,21 57:9,10,12,15,

seek 66:2 157:13

sees 187:23

segregated 135:20,21

Send 7:17

sense 17:21,25 18:6 57:12 79:9

89:7

sentence 16:14,20 17:14 66:1 71:18 118:10

separate 190:4

separately 52:9 112:17

September 3:1 30:1 88:13,17 89:8 96:4,9 98:7,8 99:10 102:4 105:1 111:7 112:25

sergeant 16:7 22:11 26:18 28:18 32:12 41:19 94:17 99:12 112:9 113:16 115:9 129:4 132:16,19,21



Page 221Index: sergeants..sound

133:16,23 134:6,8,9,18 137:25 138:10 147:20,21 148:5,6 162:25 163:10 164:18 167:13

sergeants 33:2,6 92:21 93:19 134:16 137:15,19,21 138:5 139:2,7 141:3 143:19 165:5

serve 37:16 **served** 132:11

service 37:18 56:3,7,17 63:9

services 56:4,14 65:6 135:25 136:3, 11

session 3:2,5 105:2,6 150:7,13

set 14:3 160:23 setup 154:21 severely 80:21

sexual 19:14,18 22:20,21 28:14 29:9 30:20,24,25 38:14 39:10 40:1, 5,12 41:14 85:1 96:24 100:7 123:11 124:16 144:24 145:10 157:13,21 164:11 180:7 189:5,6

share 36:5 138:21

shared 23:14 24:12,20 26:17

sharing 24:11 sheet 44:7

shell 45:5

Sheridan 4:3,10,14,16 5:2,20 6:11 7:23 8:9,11,17 9:2,5,8,10,16,20 10:3,10,15,17 11:2,7,10,12,15,21,23 12:1,6,8,10,14,17,24 14:7,9,18 15:10,12,14 16:13,16 20:11,15,20, 24 21:1,5,16,25 22:5,20,24 27:17,19 35:10,15,18,19,21 39:16,17,20 40:7 41:6,9,11,25 42:9,15,22,25 43:5,24, 25 44:4,8,12,18,20 47:4,6 48:19,24 49:17,25 50:2,4,6,11,16,22,25 51:12,15,24 53:14,23 54:1,8,16 55:3,7,9,12,16 58:9,11 70:22,25 72:7,10 77:14,17 80:4 81:7,9 82:22 83:1,3,5 86:3,4,7,14,17,20,23,25 87:6,9,13,14,23 88:1,3,9,10,12,15, 19,23 89:10,23 90:8,10,11,20,23 91:2,24 97:12,16,18,21,22 98:6,8 102:12,15,17,20,24 103:11,22 104:7 105:13,17,25 106:4,6,15,20 107:10, 12,21,25 108:6,13,20,22,24 109:10, 16,18,21,24 110:6,7,10,15,22,23 111:5,11,13,14,24 112:2 113:8,13, 14,21,24 114:6,11,12 117:14 118:2,

7,9 119:7,14,17,24 120:4,9 121:15, 17 122:20 123:2,6,7,18,22,24 124:1, 4,5 125:3,7,9,11,13,24 129:14,16 131:10,17 139:3 146:15,18 149:7,14 156:6 159:21,25 169:2,24,25 170:2, 16,18,21,23,25 171:1,4,5,10,14,19, 22,25 172:3,6,9,12,16,22,24,25 173:15,17,19,25 174:25 175:25 176:25 177:25 178:25 179:4,9,12, 16,17,25 180:11,17,25 181:9 183:2, 4,12,19,20 184:15,22,25 185:5,9,23, 25 187:6,12,17,20 188:8,13,25 189:7,18,20 190:12,16,19,22 191:7, 17 192:1,5,7,15,20,24 193:8,15,22 194:5,7,15

Sheridan's 5:24

Sherman 13:5

ship 158:3

shook 95:18 165:14

shoot 79:5

shooting 142:6

shop 22:11

short 48:1

shortcomings 46:13

shoulder 47:7,8,11 52:13,14 53:8

show 9:17 49:17 78:12 87:22 98:6 111:9 118:8 121:5 123:16 170:13 176:14,15 177:22

showed 155:18

shown 54:10 94:18

shred 80:12

shy 110:20

sic 24:16 126:12 174:9 175:14 188:7

sick 151:18

side 10:24 54:21 73:9 119:8 136:5, 12 186:15

sign 23:22 48:5 76:2 150:15 152:14 153:13

signature 34:17,20,21 98:5 125:14

signed 35:3 152:15,16 194:16

silence 174:13

similar 15:5 16:10,17 17:8,13,17,20 29:4 75:5 134:19 153:22 176:15

simply 18:25 46:8 115:23

Singled 115:6

sir 15:3,17,21 16:12,21 17:6 18:18 19:24 20:1 23:1 24:8 25:1,4,8 26:3, 12 29:23 30:3,14 31:19 32:14 33:16, 22 34:10 35:1,6,9 37:2,13,23 38:3 41:11,12 44:22 45:3,6,16,20 46:9, 11,15,16,22 47:13,16 48:12 53:19 54:2 56:1,10 57:5,12,14,17,24 58:2, 12,14,17 59:8,13,17,24 60:5,15 61:4,20 62:1,10,13,23 64:11,22 66:6.18 69:22 70:10.24 73:23 74:12 76:8,12 79:13 80:6 81:1 82:21 83:21 89:4 90:2 93:9 95:5 98:25 99:22 100:14 111:20 112:24 113:6 114:21, 24 115:5,14,21 118:1,16 120:9 121:11 122:14 124:5 126:2,11 128:11 130:3,11,16,21 131:24 133:8,15,17 134:17,21 136:22,25 138:9,13,16 140:13 146:2,6,10 147:10 148:2,4,8,10,13,21,23 149:1, 4 154:5 155:17 158:10,16,23 159:9 160:24 161:13 165:20 166:13 170:5, 19 171:5.6 173:4.7 174:8.20 175:9. 16 176:1,12 177:6 178:2,15 181:16,

sit 45:12 85:19 101:7 120:1 150:15

sitdown 151:6

sitting 52:22

situation 28:13 31:2,10 75:10 78:24 85:2.8 154:24 155:8 158:19 163:7

situations 37:21

skill 140:16

skills 118:14

skip 71:18 111:14 168:16

slash 38:5

slide 150:14

slowing 129:15

small 139:22 140:1,3,7 184:4

Smoke 3:10

snapshot 132:4 133:22 138:17

SOD 33:9

sort 4:22 5:16 14:21 31:21 39:13 45:4 56:6 57:12 67:1,6,20 69:5 80:7 85:6 134:7 146:5

sound 12:18,20 177:5

sounds 11:5,6 137:3 140:11 165:13 **South** 132:20

SPEAKER 22:17 52:3,8,15,18,21, 24 53:3,5,10 80:3 89:13 119:22 182:5,10

speaking 120:1 speaks 43:7

speak 151:22

special 54:3 55:18 133:2 137:18 141:18

specialist 143:24

specialty 133:11 138:2

specific 26:4 41:3,4 42:2 67:13

134:7

specifically 114:25 specifics 89:15

Speckmaier 108:7 109:8,10

speculating 183:11

speculation 149:8,10,15 159:21,24 167:20

speed 72:24

spent 132:17 155:14

spiel 144:11

spoke 22:10 93:19

spokesperson 132:14

spread 178:21

staff 5:24 16:17 18:24,25 19:2 45:1

46:6

stamp 66:17

stamped 53:24 66:25

stand 14:11 110:24 187:8

standard 64:14

standards 24:15 31:2,12,14 60:20 64:8,13 65:7 69:2 78:6,22 79:1,16, 19 92:19 93:19 94:2 95:24 98:13 116:10 117:21 136:17 140:9 145:25 147:4 164:19 176:9

standing 52:15 53:11 105:9

stands 72:23

start 10:21 70:20 88:2 107:23 112:15 118:10 120:1

started 96:2 147:24

starting 110:13 190:25

state 26:10 36:21 58:15,18,19 63:10 76:20 135:5 141:14 160:8,11,14,15

171:12 172:3 177:12

State's 172:8 **Statema** 33:15

statement 91:7 170:6 171:2 176:10,

11 177:2 189:21

statements 181:14 182:22

stating 123:10 **statute** 189:14

stay 116:11 127:4,22 128:21,25

137:12 153:23

stays 14:4 153:18

step 143:10 167:17 192:18

steps 79:14 **sting** 95:19

stomach 151:18 **stood** 52:25 168:24

stool 146:22

stop 34:2 76:2 101:15 102:23 127:8, 16 128:17 145:18 157:2 164:1,3 175:18 176:7 185:8

stopped 158:6

story 52:25 53:7,15 73:9

straightforward 10:24

strap 52:13 53:8 **stretch** 110:19 **structure** 55:25

stuff 10:11 11:18 57:16 132:2 140:1, 3 143:6 153:6 157:3,8,9 160:16

164:3 190:8

stupid 144:3

style 46:14

subject 30:17 66:22 112:12 113:17 145:12.16 183:9

submit 134:1

submitted 185:16

submitting 54:20

subordinate 140:25

subordinates 37:20

subparts 57:6

substandard 40:18 substantively 184:16

substitute 55:10

succeed 36:10

successfully 46:13

sued 159:10

sufficient 58:22 71:12 sufficiently 68:22

suggest 96:22

suggested 10:14

suggesting 118:13 summarize 14:21 77:18 96:9

summary 68:20 98:9 114:15

Superior 3:4 105:6

supervise 33:7,8 35:25 139:24

supervised 142:18

supervising 32:18 138:22

supervisor 36:5 72:18 supervisor's 153:17 supervisors 57:21

supervisory 74:7,21 81:21,23

153:17

support 15:22 69:20 144:21 156:18

157:11 160:5,6

supported 117:24

suppose 39:23 182:11

surprise 159:3 surprised 159:1

sustain 15:11 77:10 149:10 160:1

sustained 47:3 77:13 90:7,9 169:3

184:11

Suzanne 13:4 **SWAT** 142:1 **sweat** 140:1,2

Sweeney 15:4,15 16:7 22:10,11



Page 223Index: sweep..track

23:18,20 26:18 28:18 29:21 30:5 31:4 32:12,13 41:19 43:3 138:8,11 147:20,21 148:5,6 179:19 193:6,11

sweep 160:16 **switching** 105:19

sworn 14:14

system 63:13,15 161:4

Т

table 45:13 52:23 85:18 89:21 91:11 95:8 98:23

Tacoma 132:9,14

takes 37:20 69:24 81:9 134:24 135:6

taking 139:16

talk 22:4 23:6 29:19,22 43:11,14 54:11 56:2 72:25 82:12 85:4 94:25 103:2 105:10 140:14 147:11 149:22 150:17,18 152:16 155:2,11 162:21 163:19,24 175:5 182:12 185:10 190:5

talked 24:25 27:12 31:20 54:20 83:18 100:5 101:3 111:8 120:21 123:14 134:5 145:4 146:20 148:5, 12,18 150:7 151:5 158:11 162:1,18 164:6 165:3 176:11 180:1

talking 19:10 23:18 38:17,25 39:9 75:10 77:11 86:12,15,18,21 94:15 100:17 101:2,19 102:2,6 111:7 115:24 120:3 149:23 150:23 152:5 154:2,23 157:17 161:7 164:1 167:7 172:10 179:20,23 187:22 188:6

talks 29:15 187:24

tape 12:18

target 114:25

team 139:20 170:11

teams 37:17

technical 57:15 136:3

technicians 164:5

Technology 57:20

teenage 152:23 153:4 173:10

teenagers 153:2

253.627.6401

telling 16:22 17:3 20:8 30:4 33:3 52:3 53:1 63:24 79:25 99:2 163:2

169:21

tells 186:17

temperature 3:11

ten 69:24 123:9

tenure 134:5

terminated 168:6,11

terms 119:4 140:15 145:5

test 133:24 134:1,9,19 194:16

testified 14:14,22 24:17 25:5,9,15 40:25 41:2 46:17,18 100:21 103:17 168:19 181:20 185:9 186:10

testifying 186:12 194:14

testimony 5:14 8:2,19,23 21:7,8,11, 19,20,22 22:25 24:20 25:7 40:13 42:5,6 43:3 44:6 47:2 51:3,4,8,17, 18,20 87:3 93:2,6 100:19 107:4 174:11 186:18 188:1 192:12,23 193:25

testing 4:12

then-trooper 84:25 89:24

thin 66:14

thing 3:21 4:19,22 5:7,16 8:15 13:24 18:3 23:19 24:1 34:22 44:9 50:7 54:24 74:4 88:11 92:14 95:7 96:1 100:5 101:8 108:6 128:23 130:18 135:11 139:24 141:14 142:6,22 145:9 146:5,22 149:19 150:3 160:13 162:14 176:1 177:15 178:12 179:7 184:1,4 185:6 187:20

things 8:21 92:9,10,23 93:4,20 100:16,22 102:8 105:11,13 119:20 132:7 135:3 139:23 140:6,16 142:12,19 144:8,22 148:19 150:3 151:16 155:7,19 160:8 165:21 168:16,17 179:14 194:2

thinking 18:12 85:13 188:9

third-party 19:14,18

thought 8:21 18:3,6,11,13 52:8,12 73:20 87:13 88:20 108:25 153:5 156:9 158:22 161:20,21 174:11 180:20 191:8 192:16 194:6

three-legged 146:22

threw 152:20

throw 45:13 85:18 98:16

Thursday 109:7 172:18

tight 75:12,14 158:3

till 105:17 106:24 190:25

time 7:11 10:22 13:25 16:19 17:1,9 23:5,20 24:25 25:10 26:11 27:11 28:9,10,12 32:18,20 33:14 35:3 40:10 41:17 46:5 49:5 55:18 56:12, 16 61:25 64:24 69:23 77:17,24 84:17 85:7,13 89:14 91:17,18,25 98:14 103:1 106:7,10,13 107:23 110:19 121:4,14,16,18 129:7 133:7 135:16 137:17 142:17 143:21 144:22 145:10 151:5 154:4 158:11 161:18 163:17 166:9 168:5 177:10 190:5 192:18

timed 84:2

times 40:8 164:20 166:24 168:19,21 181:4

Tindall 130:22

title 35:21

today 3:17 7:25 16:23 30:4 75:10 105:12 107:19 149:23 155:15 160:15 168:8 169:21 179:11 182:16

told 5:8 15:23 17:15 19:4,16 20:5 22:6 24:6 26:1,7 90:12 91:3 96:8 99:7 101:6 102:7 105:25 126:18 127:3,16 128:15,20,21 129:2 148:9, 19,22 150:23 153:2 156:9 157:16 161:15 163:2,4,13,15,17 167:6 170:3,6 173:9,25 175:14,17,20 176:19 177:2 179:18 181:12

tolerate 144:15

tolerated 46:4

tomorrow 105:17,21 108:3,8,9 109:13,25 182:4,17 192:15,16

Tony 7:19

Tony's 109:1

top 37:6 97:20 134:12 143:19 159:11

topic 144:6

tort 185:14 189:12

totally 9:11 108:24 161:2 190:3

tough 75:13

town 108:8

track 156:1 168:17



Verbatim Transcript of Audio Proceedings, - September 09, 2020 Page 224Index: traffic..visits

traffic 141:14 184:1 185:3

train 33:4

trained 140:22

training 32:25 33:2,4 34:2,3 84:1 114:22 119:4 136:4 157:12,14,16,22 158:2

transcribed 22:2 52:1 89:11 90:25 119:15

transcript 87:22 transcripts 9:12

transport 141:25

transporting 142:8

treated 15:1 93:8 115:3 118:24 119:3 188:23

Tri-cities 142:5

trial 5:14 30:6 40:10,21 183:5,17 187:3.7 191:9 194:11

trials 182:23 Tribune 5:13 trigger 75:3,4,6

trip 108:9

trooper 22:4,6,13 23:14 26:18 27:4, 12 28:17 38:10,13 41:20 42:6 45:11, 15,22 73:3,8,10,11,12 75:2 76:1,6 79:3 83:18 85:15 86:1,5 89:14 90:3 91:3,21 92:10,12,16 93:1,2,11,13 94:16 96:6 99:7,11 100:13 114:19 115:1,3,6,9 120:11 121:1,18 132:9, 10 133:14,15,22 137:24 147:22 150:23 158:13 159:10 161:7 164:21 165:4,24 166:7,8,15,19 167:24 168:2 169:6 173:10 177:3

trooper's 73:9 139:25 166:10

troopers 38:6,11 41:17,18,22 42:1,3 43:1,2 56:18 79:16 134:15 136:8 138:5 141:16 157:15

trouble 144:21,23 145:14

true 15:18 24:8 30:3,8 32:3 38:7 42:18 63:20 67:13,19 83:25 84:24 89:23 90:11 91:2 92:15 96:3 101:21 103:22 107:21 116:18 117:14 120:20 126:18,23 127:3,22 136:23 140:12 160:15 173:4 178:6 179:3

trust 37:19 135:7

truth 47:15 169:21 181:5,8,12

truthful 130:4,13

truthfulness 129:25

Tuesday 4:7

Tumwater 22:12 57:11

tuning 5:18

turn 10:20 17:21 34:15 37:3 58:4 59:1 62:15,16 66:21,24 68:10 69:3 74:14 82:13 114:13

turned 115:16 122:7 **turns** 109:1 110:10

twisting 29:7 100:25 101:1 173:6

type 7:5 23:25 92:4 153:6 157:2,16, 18 178:18 181:14

typed 28:6

typical 137:9,11 155:11

typically 116:21 125:24 126:3,5 155:6

U

Uh-huh 18:4

ultimately 168:9

unacceptable 59:2,7 60:22

unavailable 99:18

uncomfortable 127:14,17 164:5

underlying 66:7

understand 6:12 28:21 32:20 41:2 68:18 80:11 110:3 139:14 150:19 151:1,14

understanding 22:15 33:1 46:15 70:7 150:24 178:12 180:16

understood 32:19 52:5 58:23 85:14

undetermined 162:15

unfavorably 68:1

unfortunate 92:9

unhappy 126:19

UNIDENTIFIED 22:17 52:3,8,15,18, 21,24 53:3,5,10 80:3 89:13 119:22 182:5.10

uninterrupted 11:17

union 96:4,22 97:23 129:8 166:10,

unique 66:19

unit 17:16 23:16 28:16 29:16 33:20 56:20 85:22 92:11,12 101:5 116:11 128:21,22,25 132:12 143:4 156:16 157:1,14,19

units 133:20

unlawful 67:24

unofficial 58:21

upside 52:14

usual 34:25 97:9 113:3

utilizes 63:12 utter 174:24

٧

valid 193:25

variation 82:8

Vehicle 132:23 133:4 135:24 136:1

verbally 169:15 version 55:20

versus 100:6 139:19

veto 56:5

victim 30:10 73:21,25 83:19 89:25 175:5

video 12:14,18 21:13,14,16,17 51:12,13,16 88:2 119:9

view 5:22 45:8 46:8 72:8 83:18

viewed 85:7

vindicated 159:8

violate 185:16,18

violated 98:18

violates 72:18

violation 13:19 18:19 30:13 31:12 58:21 67:24 68:7,8,16 69:16 70:9,15 71:12 73:20 79:17,19,21 95:23 116:18 118:12 146:13

violations 98:18 164:14

visits 92:24 93:21

Page 225Index: wait..Zoom

W

wait 91:8 138:11 177:21

waiting 6:14 walk 127:25

walking 159:15

wanted 6:9,19 7:6,23 9:23 18:13 22:12 73:22 80:8 85:22 101:4 105:18 128:7,8,15 129:1 137:25 138:10 161:14,20 167:8,15 168:1 182:7 183:14 187:21

warning 7:10

warrant 31:3 71:12,13

Washington 36:20,21 58:15,18,19 63:10 135:5 142:2

watch 6:19

watched 5:10

watching 5:9

ways 40:22 189:13

Wednesday 3:1 105:1

week 4:4,13 27:8 108:8,25 164:25

weekend 101:12 129:3

whispering 179:24

whistle 24:4 25:16

whistleblower 25:10,16,17,18 110:9 159:18 160:4,20,25 189:8,10, 14

Wiley 96:5,7,22 97:24 100:2,10,11 112:21 166:7,8,15,19 168:13

willingness 143:9

wind 54:19 145:1

witness' 192:23

witnesses 4:5 5:8 8:22 13:16 21:20 38:18 51:18 107:3,22 109:7 120:22

won 103:14

word 21:11 51:8,9

words 11:17 24:18 63:3 81:1 85:3 90:12 91:5 128:16 129:23 174:24,25 192:25

work 18:9 23:24 39:12 54:10 60:13 63:19 85:19,23 90:13 91:4,19 95:19

101:7,8,9,22 105:13 125:16 128:23, 25 138:23,24,25 141:8,16 142:10, 14,19 143:6 144:14 153:16 154:25 155:14,19,21,22 156:25 157:5 159:14 166:22 170:10 174:7 175:5 177:11 186:3

workday 60:9

worked 92:14

workers 39:4

working 67:15

workplace 40:17,19,20,21 46:4 127:17 144:9 151:14 157:4 178:8, 10,14 187:25 188:2 192:2

works 87:24 177:12

worry 40:14 110:13

WPI 8:1

write 19:21,22 24:9,10 37:8 38:4 44:24 46:3 126:3 150:14 175:25 176:1,5

writeup 184:12

writing 37:24 80:12

written 25:3 32:5,8,16 79:25 99:5 133:24 134:1 149:24 176:24

wrong 50:12 53:5 88:21 103:24 145:15 151:12 156:10,14,17 178:7, 13

wrongdoing 16:24

wrote 16:16 24:6,11 25:24 37:9,22 38:7 40:2 45:2 98:9 114:19,23 115:1,2,8,11 117:23 118:15 173:24 178:1 185:13

WSP 194:14,25

WSPTA 129:19

Υ

year 35:5 36:18 55:22 153:21,24 180:4

years 26:9 33:7,10 41:17 100:2 132:9,18 133:25 135:16 137:2,4,5 138:15 159:2 168:22,23 180:4,5

yelling 165:7

yellow 10:4,6 11:1

yes-or-no 103:20

yesterday 3:22 13:24 14:22 15:9,14 30:22 68:2 108:19 166:5

young 153:1

Ζ

Zoom 4:7,20 5:6,22 6:23 7:10 13:5, 11,12 108:15

